

ipcc

INTERGOVERNMENTAL PANEL ON climate change
Working Group III – Mitigation of Climate Change

Chapter 15

National and Sub-national Policies and Institutions

Chapter:	15	
Title:	National and Sub-national Policies and Institutions	
Author(s):	CLAs:	Eswaran Somanathan, Thomas Sterner, Taishi Sugiyama
	LAs:	Donald Chimanikire, Navroz K. Dubash, Joseph Kow Essandoh-Yeddu, Solomon Fifita, Lawrence Goulder, Adam Jaffe, Xavier Labandeira, Shunsuke Managi, Catherine Mitchell, Juan Pablo Montero, Fei Teng, Tomasz Zylicz
	CAs:	Arild Angelsen, Kazumasu Aoki, Kenji Asano, Michele Betsill, Rishikesh Ram Bhandary, Nils-Axel Braathen, Harriet Bulkeley, Dallas Burtraw, Ann Carlson, Luis Gomez-Echeverri, Erik Haites, Frank Jotzo, Milind Kandlikar, Osamu Kimura, Gunnar Köhlin, Hidenori Komatsu, Andrew Marquard, Michael Mehling, Duane Muller, Luis Mundaca, Michael Pahle, Matthew Paterson, Charles Roger, Kristin Seyboth, Elisheba Spiller, Christoph von Stechow, Paul Watkiss, Harald Winkler, Bridget Woodman
	REs:	Martin Jänicke, Ronaldo Seroa da Motta, Nadir Mohamed Awad Suliman
	CSA:	Rishikesh Ram Bhandary

1

2

Chapter 15: National and Sub-National Policies and Institutions

Contents

1		
2	Contents	
3	Chapter 15: National and Sub-National Policies and Institutions	2
4	Executive Summary	5
5	15.1 Introduction	8
6	15.2 Institutions and Governance	9
7	15.2.1 Why institutions and governance matter	9
8	15.2.2 Climate Mitigation through Sectoral Action	11
9	15.2.3 Co-Benefits as a driver of mitigation action.....	11
10	15.2.4 Sub-national Climate Action and Interaction across Levels of Governance	14
11	15.2.5 Drivers of National and Sub-national Climate Action.....	16
12	15.2.6 Conclusion.....	17
13	15.3 Characteristics and classification of policy instruments and packages	17
14	15.3.1 Economic Instruments	17
15	15.3.2 Regulations and Standards	18
16	15.3.3 Information Policies.....	18
17	15.3.4 Government Provision of Public Goods and Services and Procurement.....	18
18	15.3.5 Voluntary Actions	19
19	15.4 Approaches and tools used to evaluate policies and institutions	19
20	15.4.1 Evaluation Criteria	19
21	15.4.2 Approaches to Evaluation	19
22	15.5 Assessment of the Performance of Policies and Measures, including their policy design, in	
23	developed and developing countries taking into account development level and capacity	20
24	15.5.1 Introduction	20
25	15.5.2 Taxes, Charges, and Subsidy Removal	25
26	15.5.2.1 Overview	25
27	15.5.2.2 Environmental effectiveness and efficiency	26
28	15.5.2.3 Distributional Incidence and feasibility	29
29	15.5.2.4 Design Issues: Exemptions, revenue recycling, border adjustments	29
30	15.5.3 Emissions Trading	31
31	15.5.3.1 Introduction	31
32	15.5.3.2 Has emissions trading worked?	31
33	15.5.3.3 Sector coverage and scope of the cap.....	33
34	15.5.3.4 Setting the level of the cap	34
35	15.5.3.5 Allocations.....	35

1	15.5.3.6 Linking of schemes	35
2	15.5.3.7 Other design issues: banking, offsets, leakage, price volatility and market power ..	36
3	15.5.3.8 Choice between taxes and tradable permits	36
4	15.5.4 Regulatory Approaches.....	38
5	15.5.4.1 Introduction	38
6	15.5.4.2 Environmental effectiveness of energy efficiency regulations	38
7	15.5.4.3 Cost effectiveness of energy efficiency regulations	39
8	15.5.5 Information Measures	41
9	15.5.6 Government Provision of Public Goods or Services	41
10	15.5.7 Voluntary Actions	43
11	15.5.7.1 Introduction	43
12	15.5.7.2 Government-sponsored voluntary programs for firms	43
13	15.5.7.3 Voluntary agreements as a major complement to mandatory regulations	43
14	15.5.7.4 Voluntary agreements as a policy instrument in governmental mitigation plan	44
15	15.5.7.5 Synthesis	45
16	15.5.8 Summary	45
17	15.6 Technology Policy and R&D Policy	47
18	15.6.1 Introduction	47
19	15.6.2 Experience with Technology Policy	48
20	15.6.2.1 Intellectual Property.....	48
21	15.6.2.2 Public funding of research and development.....	48
22	15.6.2.3 Policies to foster or accelerate deployment and diffusion of new technologies.....	49
23	15.6.3 The impact of environmental policy instruments on technological change.....	51
24	15.6.4 The social context of technological transitions and its interaction with policy	52
25	15.6.5 Building program evaluation into government technology programs	52
26	15.6.6 Conclusion.....	53
27	15.7 Synergies and Trade-offs among Policies	53
28	15.7.1 Introduction	53
29	15.7.2 Relationship between policies with different objectives.....	53
30	15.7.3 Interactions between climate policies conducted at different jurisdictional levels	55
31	15.7.3.1 Beneficial interactions	55
32	15.7.3.2 Problematic interactions	56
33	15.7.4 Interactions between policies conducted at the same jurisdictional level.....	56
34	15.7.4.1 Beneficial interactions	56
35	15.7.4.2 Problematic interactions	57
36	15.8 National, State and Local Linkages	58

1	15.8.1 Introduction	58
2	15.8.2 Collective Action Problem of Sub-National Actions	58
3	15.8.3 Benefits of Sub-National Actions.....	59
4	15.8.4 Summary	60
5	15.9 The role of stakeholders including NGOs.....	60
6	15.9.1 Introduction	60
7	15.9.2 Advocacy and Accountability	60
8	15.9.3 Policy Design and Implementation.....	61
9	15.9.4 Conclusion.....	61
10	15.10 Capacity Building	61
11	15.10.1 Capacity to analyse the implications of climate change	62
12	15.10.2 Capacity to design, implement an evaluate policies	62
13	15.10.3 Capacity to take advantage of external funding and flexible mechanisms	62
14	15.10.4 Capacity building modalities	63
15	15.11 Links to Adaptation.....	63
16	15.12 Investment and Finance.....	65
17	15.12.1 National and sub-national institutions and policies	65
18	15.12.2 Policy change direction for finance and investments in developing countries.....	66
19	15.13 Gaps in Knowledge and Data	67
20	15.14 Frequently Asked Questions	68
21	References	70
22		
23		

1 Executive Summary

2 Since AR4, though there has been a marked increase in national policies and legislation on climate
3 change, these policies, taken together, have not yet achieved a substantial deviation in emissions
4 from the past trend. Many reference scenarios (those without additional policies to reduce
5 emissions) show concentrations that exceed 1000 ppmv CO₂-e by 2100, which is far from a
6 concentration with a likely probability of maintaining temperature increases below 2C this century.
7 Transformation scenarios suggest that a wide range of environmentally effective policies could be
8 enacted that would be consistent with such goals. This chapter assesses national and sub-national
9 policies and institutions to mitigate climate change in this context. It assesses the strengths and
10 weaknesses of various mitigation policy instruments and policy packages and how they may interact
11 either positively or negatively. Sector-specific policies are assessed in greater detail in the individual
12 sector chapters (7-12). Major findings are summarized as follows. [15.1]

13 **The appropriate design of institutions, governance structures and policy instruments are**
14 **important for climate change mitigation** (*limited evidence, medium agreement*). By shaping
15 appropriate incentives, creating space for new stakeholders in decision making-- such as
16 representatives of new industries and technologies, and by transforming the understanding of policy
17 choices, institutional and governance changes can accelerate a transition to low-carbon paths, while
18 institutions inherited unchanged from the past can perpetuate lock-in to high-carbon development
19 paths. [15.2, 15.6]

20 **There has been a considerable increase in national and sub-national plans and strategies to**
21 **address climate change since AR4** (*medium evidence, high agreement*). These plans and strategies
22 are in their early stages in many countries, and there is inadequate evidence to assess whether and
23 how they will result in appropriate institutional and policy change, and therefore, their impact on
24 future emissions. However, theories of institutional change suggest they could play a role in shaping
25 incentives, political contexts and policy paradigms in a way that encourages emissions reductions in
26 the future [15.1, 15.2] [15.1, 15.2]

27 **Sector-specific policies have been more widely used than economy-wide policy instruments**
28 (*medium evidence, high agreement*). Although economic theory suggests that economy-wide
29 market-based policies are generally more cost-effective, political economy constraints often make
30 those policies harder to achieve than sectoral policies Sector-specific policies may also be needed to
31 overcome sectoral market failures that price policies do not address. For example, building codes
32 can require publicly funded energy efficient investments where private investments would
33 otherwise not exist. Sector approaches also allow for packages of complementary policies, as, for
34 example, in transport, where pricing policies that raise the cost of carbon-intensive forms of private
35 transport are more effective when backed by public investment in viable alternatives [15.1, 15.2,
36 15.5, 15.8, 15.9]

37 **Regulatory approaches and information measures are widely used, and are often environmentally**
38 **effective, though debate remains on the extent of their environmental impacts and cost**
39 **effectiveness** (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). Examples include energy efficiency standards
40 and labeling programs that can help consumers make better-informed decisions. While such
41 approaches often work at a net social benefit, the scientific literature is divided on whether such
42 policies are implemented with negative private costs to firms and individuals. Since AR4 there has
43 been continued investigation into “rebound” effects that arise when higher efficiency leads to lower
44 energy prices and greater consumption. There is general agreement that such rebound effects exist,
45 but there is low agreement in the literature on the magnitude. [3.9.5, 8.3, 9.7.2.4, 15.5.4, 15.5.5]

46 **Fuel taxes are an example of a sector-specific policy and are often originally put in place for**
47 **objectives such as revenue – they are not necessarily designed for the purpose of climate**

1 **mitigation**) (high confidence). In Europe where fuel taxes are highest they have contributed to
2 reductions in carbon emissions from the transport sector of roughly 50% for this group of countries.
3 The short-run response to higher fuel prices is often small, but long-run price elasticities are quite
4 high: or roughly -0.6 to -0.8. This means that in the long run, 10% higher fuel prices correlate with 7%
5 reduction in fuel use and emissions. In the transport sector, taxes have the advantage of being
6 progressive or neutral in most countries and strongly progressive in low-income countries. [15.5.2]

7 **Reduction of subsidies to fossil energy can result in significant emission reductions at negative**
8 **social cost** (*high confidence*). [15.5.2] Although political economy barriers are substantial, many
9 countries have reformed their tax and budget systems to reduce fuel subsidies, that actually accrue
10 to the relatively wealthy, and utilized lump-sum cash transfers or other mechanisms that are more
11 targeted to the poor. [15.5.3]

12 **Cap and trade systems for greenhouse gases are being established in a growing number of**
13 **countries and regions** (*limited evidence, medium agreement*). Their environmental effect has so far
14 been limited because caps have either been loose or have not yet been binding. There appears to
15 have been a trade-off between the political feasibility and environmental effectiveness of these
16 programs, as well as between political feasibility and distributional equity in the allocation of
17 permits. Greater environmental effectiveness through a tighter cap may be combined with a price
18 ceiling that makes for political feasibility. [15.5.3]

19 **Carbon taxes have been implemented in some countries and – alongside technology and other**
20 **policies – have contributed to decoupling of emissions from GDP** (*high confidence*). Differentiation
21 by sector, which is quite common, reduces cost-effectiveness that arises from the changes in
22 production methods, consumption patterns, lifestyle shifts, and technology development, but it may
23 increase political feasibility, or be preferred for reasons of competitiveness or distributional
24 equity. In some countries, high carbon and fuel taxes have been made politically feasible by
25 refunding revenues or by lowering other taxes in an environmental fiscal reform. [15.2, 15.5.2,
26 15.5.3]

27 **The emission abatement effects of a carbon tax are additive with other policies such as subsidies,**
28 **whereas those of a cap-and-trade policy are not** (*high confidence*). If a cap and trade system has a
29 sufficiently stringent cap then other policies such as renewable subsidies have no further impact on
30 total emissions (although they may affect costs and possibly the viability of more stringent future
31 targets). If the cap is loose relative to other policies, it becomes irrelevant. This is an example of a
32 negative interaction between policy instruments. Since other policies cannot be “added on” to a
33 cap-and-trade system, if it is to meet any particular target, a sufficiently low cap is necessary. [15.7]

34 **There is a distinct role for technology policy in GHG mitigation, as a complement to other**
35 **mitigation policies** (*high confidence*). Properly implemented technology policies reduce the cost of
36 achieving a given environmental target. Technology policy will be most effective when technology-
37 push policies (e.g. publicly funded R&D) and demand-pull policies (e.g. governmental procurement
38 programs or performance regulations) are used in a complementary fashion (*robust evidence, high*
39 *agreement*). [15.6] While technology-push and demand-pull policies are necessary, they are unlikely
40 to be sufficient without complementary framework conditions. Managing social challenges of
41 technology policy change may require innovations in policy and institutional design, including
42 building integrated policies that make complementary use of market incentives, authority and norms
43 (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). [15.6.5].

44 Since AR4, a large number of countries and sub-national jurisdictions have introduced support
45 policies for renewable energy such as FIT and RPS. These have promoted substantial diffusion and
46 innovation of new energy technologies such as wind turbines and photovoltaic panels, but have
47 raised questions about their economic efficiency, and introduced challenges for grid and market
48 integration (7.12, 15.6).

1 **Worldwide investment in research in support of GHG mitigation is small relative to overall public**
2 **research spending** (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). The effectiveness of research support
3 will be greatest if it is increased slowly and steadily rather than dramatically or erratically. It is
4 important that data collection for program evaluation to be built into technology policy programs,
5 because there is very little empirical evidence on the relative effectiveness of different mechanisms
6 for supporting the creation and diffusion of new technologies. [15.6.2, 15.6.5]

7 **Public finance mechanisms reduce risks that deter climate investments** (*high confidence*). The
8 future value of carbon permits created by economic instrument such as cap and trade may, for
9 example, not be accepted as sufficiently secure by banks. Government public finance mechanisms to
10 reduce risks include: debt and equity mechanisms, carbon finance and innovative grants. [15.12]

11 **Government planning and provision can facilitate shifts to less energy and carbon-intensive**
12 **infrastructure and lifestyles** (*high confidence*). This applies particularly when there are indivisibilities
13 in the provision of infrastructure as in the energy sector (e.g. for electricity transmission and
14 distribution or district heating networks where projects must be built at very large scale if they are
15 to be built at all); in the transport sector (e.g. for non-motorized or public transport), and in urban
16 planning. The provision of adequate infrastructure is important for behavioural change (*medium*
17 *evidence, high agreement*) [15.5.6].

18 **Successful voluntary agreements between governments and industries to reduce emissions are**
19 **characterized by a strong institutional framework with capable industrial associations** (*medium*
20 *evidence, medium agreement*). The strengths of voluntary agreements are speed and flexibility in
21 phasing measures, and facilitation of barrier removal activities for energy efficiency and low
22 emission technologies. Regulatory threats, even though the threats are not always explicit, are also
23 an important factor for firms to be motivated. There are few environmental impacts without a
24 proper institutional framework (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). [15.5.5]

25 **Synergies and tradeoffs between mitigation and adaptation policies may exist in the land-use**
26 **sector** (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). For other sectors such as industry and power, the
27 connections are not obvious. [15.11]

28 **The ability to undertake policy action requires information, knowledge, tools and skills, and**
29 **therefore capacity building is central both for mitigation and to the sustainable development**
30 **agenda.** (*medium evidence, high agreement*). The needs for capacity building include: capacity to
31 analyse the implications of climate change, capacity to formulate, implement and evaluate policies,
32 capacity to take advantage of external funding and flexible mechanisms and to make informed
33 choices of the various capacity building modalities. [15.10]

34 **Mainstreaming climate change into development planning has helped yield financing for various**
35 **climate change policy initiatives** (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). Among developing and
36 some least developed countries, an emerging trend is the establishment of national funding entities
37 dedicated to climate change. While diverse in design and objectives, they tap and blend
38 international and national sources of finance, thereby helping to improve policy coherence and
39 address aid fragmentation. Financing climate adaptation and mitigation in developing countries is
40 crucial from the viewpoint of welfare and equity. (*medium evidence, high agreement*) [15.12]

41 **Gaps in knowledge:** The fact that various jurisdictions produce various policy instruments influenced
42 by co-benefits and political economy and that they interact in complex manners makes it difficult to
43 evaluate the economic and environmental effectiveness of individual policy instrument as well as
44 policy package of a nation. Most importantly, it is not known with certainty how much an emission
45 reduction target may cost to the economy in the real world in comparison to the “first best” optimal
46 solution estimated by economic models in other chapters in this report. Costs may be under-stated
47 or over-stated.

1 15.1 Introduction

2 This chapter assesses national and subnational mitigation policies and their institutional settings.
3 There has been a marked increase in national policies and legislation on climate change since the
4 AR4 with a diversity of approaches and a multiplicity of objectives [Section 15.2]. However, Figure
5 1.9 of Chapter 1 suggests that these policies, taken together, have not yet achieved a substantial
6 deviation in emissions from the past trend. Limiting concentrations to levels that would be
7 consistent with a likely probability of maintaining temperature increases below 2C this century
8 (scenarios generally in the range of 430-480 ppmv CO₂-e) would require that emissions break from
9 these trends and be decreased substantially. In contrast, concentrations exceed 1000 ppmv CO₂-e
10 by 2100 in many reference scenarios (that is, scenarios without additional efforts to reduce
11 emissions).

12 The literature on transformation scenarios provides a wide range of CO₂ shadow price levels
13 consistent with these goals, with estimates of less than \$50/tCO₂ in 2020 in many studies and
14 exceeding \$100/tCO₂ in others, assuming a globally-efficient and immediate effort to reduce
15 emissions. These shadow prices exhibit a strongly increasing trend thereafter. Policies and
16 instruments are assessed in this light.

17 Section 15.2 assesses the role of institutions and governance. Section 15.3 lays out the classification
18 of policy instruments and packages while 15.4 discusses the methodologies used to evaluate policies
19 and institutions. The performance of various policy instruments and measures are individually
20 assessed in Section 15.5 and 15.6.

21 The two main types of economic instruments are price instruments, that is, taxes and subsidies,
22 (including removal of subsidies on fossil fuels), and quantity instruments -- emission trading systems.
23 These are assessed in subsections 15.5.2 and 15.5.3 respectively. An important feature of both these
24 instruments is that they can be applied at a very broad, economy-wide scale. This is in contrast to
25 the regulation and information policies and voluntary agreements which are usually sector-specific.
26 These policies are assessed in sections 15.5.4, 15.5.5 and 15.5.7. Government provision and planning
27 is discussed in 15.5.6. The next section 15.6 provides a focused discussion on technology policy
28 including research and development and the deployment and diffusion of clean energy technologies.
29 In addition to technology policy, longer-term effects of the policies assessed in Section 15.5 are
30 addressed in Section 15.6.

31 Both these sections, 15.5 and 15.6, bring together lessons from policies and policy packages used at
32 the sectoral level from Chapters 7 (energy), 8 (transport), 9 (buildings), 10 (industry), 11 (Agriculture,
33 forestry and land use) and Chapter 12 (human settlements, infrastructure, and spatial planning).

34 The following sections further assess the interaction among policy instruments, as they are not
35 usually used in isolation and the impacts of particular instruments depend on the entire package of
36 policies and the institutional context. Section 15.7 reviews interactions, both beneficial and harmful,
37 that may not have been planned. The presence of such interactions is in part a consequence of the
38 multi-jurisdictional nature of climate governance as well as the use of multiple policy instruments
39 within a jurisdiction. Section 15.8 examines the deliberate linkage of policies across national and
40 subnational jurisdictions.

41 Other key issues are further discussed in dedicated sections. They are: the role of stakeholders
42 including NGOs (15.9), capacity building (15.10), links between adaptation and mitigation policies
43 (15.11), and investment and finance (15.12). Gaps in knowledge are collected in 15.13.

15.2 Institutions and Governance

15.2.1 Why institutions and governance matter

Institutions and processes of governance (see Glossary for definitions) shape and constrain policy-making and policy implementation in multiple ways relevant for a shift to a low carbon economy. First, institutions – understood as formal rules and informal norms -- set the incentive structure for economic decision-making (North, 1991), influencing, for example, decisions about transportation investments, and behavioural decisions relevant to efficient energy use. Second, institutions shape the political context for decision making, empowering some interests and reducing the influence of others (Steinmo et al., 1992; Hall, 1993). Harrison (2012) illustrates this with respect to environmental tax reform in Canada. Third, institutions can also shape patterns of thinking and understanding of policy choices – through both normative and cognitive effects (Powell and DiMaggio, 1991). These effects can result in dominant policy paradigms – ideas, policy goals and instruments -- that favour some actions and exclude others from consideration (Radaelli and Schmidt, 2004). For example, existing energy systems are likely to remain in place without appropriate institutional change (Hughes, 1987) and changes in discourse, which would perpetuate existing technologies and policies and lock out new ones (Unruh, 2000; Walker, 2000). More generally, a mismatch between social-ecological context and institutional arrangements can lead to a lack of fit and exert a drag on policy and technological response (Young, 2002).

15.2.2 Increase in government institutionalization of climate mitigation actions

There has been a definite increase since AR4 in formal governmental efforts to promote climate mitigation. These efforts are diverse in their approach, scale, and emphasis, and take the form of legislation, strategies, policies, and coordination mechanisms. Many of these are relatively recent, and often in the design or early implementation stage. As a result, it is premature to evaluate their effectiveness and there is insufficient literature as yet that attempts to do so. Since global greenhouse gas emissions have continued to increase in recent years (Chapter 6 and Section 15.1) it will be important to closely monitor this trend to evaluate if policies and institutions created are sufficiently strong and effective to lead to the reductions required to stabilize global temperature, for instance, at the 2 degree target. This section reviews national centralized governmental actions, while 15.2.3 discusses sectoral actions and 15.2.5 examines the roles of other stakeholders including non-state actors.

A review of climate legislation and strategy in almost all UN member states shows that there has been a substantial increase in these categories between 2007 and 2012 (Dubash et. al., (2013)) (See Figure 15.1). Dubash et al (2013) define climate legislation as mitigation-focused legislation that goes beyond sectoral action alone, while climate strategy is defined as a non-legislative plan or framework aimed at mitigation that encompasses more than a small number of sectors, and that includes a coordinating body charged with implementation. International pledges are not included. By these definitions, 39% of countries, accounting for 73% of population and 67% of greenhouse gas emissions, were covered by climate law or strategies in 2012, an increase from 23% of countries, 36% of population, and 45% of emissions in 2007. There are also strong regional differences, with Asia and Latin America recording the fastest rate of increase. Taken as a block, in 2012, 49% of current emissions from the developing world regions of Asia, Africa and Latin America were under climate law and 77% of emissions were under either law or strategy, while for the developed world regions of OECD (1990) and Economies in Transition the equivalent numbers are 38% and 56%. Finally, while the number of countries with climate legislation increased marginally from 18% to 22% over this period, the number of countries with climate strategies increased from 5% to 18% suggesting many more countries are adopting a strategy-led approach. (For regional aggregations see Annex II.10)

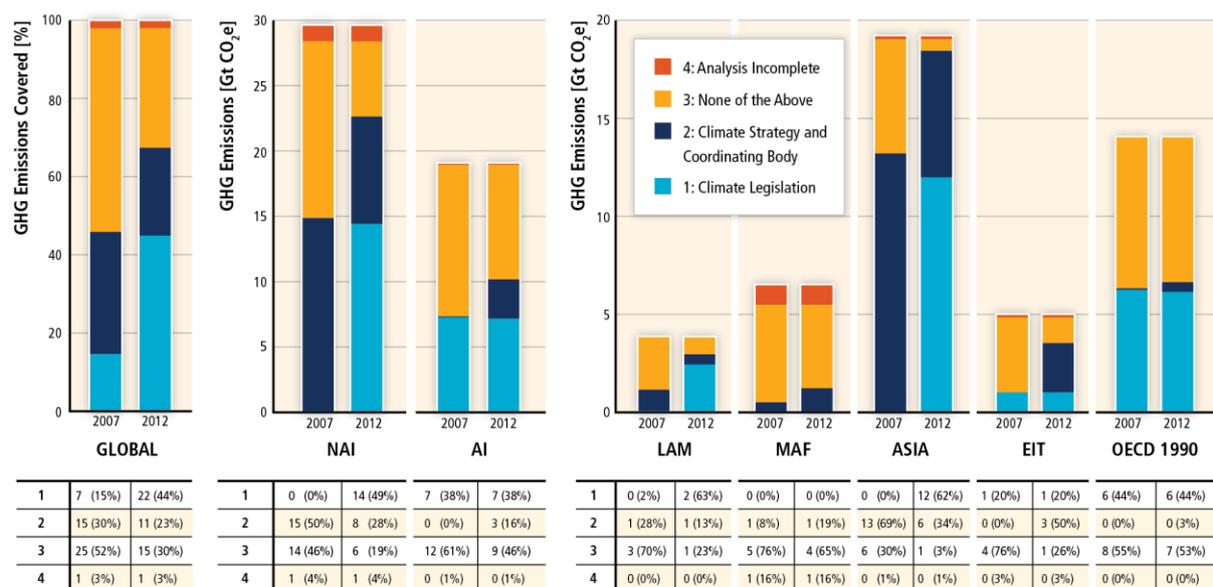


Figure 15.1 National Climate legislation and strategies in 2007 and 2012.¹ Reproduced from Dubash et al, (2013). In this figure, climate legislation is defined as mitigation-focused legislation that goes beyond sectoral action alone. Climate strategy is defined as a non-legislative plan or framework aimed at mitigation that encompasses more than a small number of sectors, and that includes a coordinating body charged with implementation. International pledges are not included, nor are sub-national plans and strategies. The panel shows proportion of GHG emissions covered.

Climate legislation and strategies follow a wide diversity of approaches to operationalization and implementation. The imposition of carbon prices is one approach widely discussed in the literature (See Section 15.5) but less frequently implemented in practice. Examples include the European Union's Emissions Trading Scheme (See 14.4.2) or setting of carbon taxes (see Section 15.5.2). One study of the 19 highest emitting countries finds that 6 have put in place some form of carbon price, while 14 have put in place both regulation and other economic incentives for greenhouse gas mitigation, (Lachapelle and Paterson, 2013). Common explanations for this variation are in terms of the novelty of emissions trading (although emissions trading has been in practice implemented much more widely than carbon taxation), the legitimacy problems faced by emissions trading (Paterson, 2010), or political contestation over increased taxation (see for example Laurent, (2010), on the French case, Jotzo, (2012) for Australia, or Jagers and Hammar, (2009), for evidence that popular support for carbon taxes in Sweden depend on how it is framed in popular debate), and lobbying by fossil-fuel or energy-intensive industry lobbies (Bailey et al., 2012; Sarasini, 2013).

More generally speaking, policy instruments have often been sector-specific. Economy-wide instruments, even when implemented, have had exemptions for some sectors, most commonly those most exposed to international trade. The exemptions have arisen because national policies have been developed under the strong influence of sectoral policy networks (Compston, 2009) and many stakeholders therein – including firms and NGOs – influence the policy to promote their interests (Helm, 2010). This phenomenon undermines the overall cost-effectiveness of climate policy (Anthoff and Hahn, 2010) although it may help further other objectives such as equity and energy security.

Another approach follows a model of national-level target backed by explicit creation of institutions to manage performance to that target. In China, for example, a 'National Leading Group on Climate

¹ Number of countries and GHG emissions covered (NAI: Non Annex I countries (developing countries), AI: Annex I countries (developed countries), LAM: Latin America, MAF: Middle East and Africa, ASIA: Asia, EIT: Economies in transition, OE90: OECD of 1990)

1 Change' in June 2007, housed in the apex National Development and Reform Commission and
2 chaired by the premier (Tsang and Kolk, 2010a) coordinates the achievement of targets set in the
3 subsequent National Climate Change Programme. The Chinese examples illustrate a broader point
4 emerging from a cross-country study that implementation of climate legislation and plans are, in at
5 least some cases, drawing powerful finance and planning departments into engagement with
6 climate change (Held, et al., 2013).

7 Another approach is to establish dedicated new climate change bodies that are substantially
8 independent of the executive and that seek to coordinate existing government agencies through a
9 variety of levers. The leading example of this approach is in the UK, where a dedicated Climate
10 Change Committee analyzes departmental plans and monitors compliance with five-year carbon
11 budgets (U.K., 2008; Stallworthy, 2009). Instead of direct executive action, as in the Chinese case, this
12 approach relies on analysis, public reporting and advice to government. Following the UK example,
13 Australia has established an independent Climate Change Authority to advise the government on
14 emission targets and review effectiveness of its Carbon Pricing Mechanism (Keenan et al., 2012).

15 **15.2.3 Climate Mitigation through Sectoral Action**

16 While there is no systematic study of implementation of climate plans, case study evidence suggests
17 that these plans are frequently operationalised through sectoral actions. There are a variety of ways
18 through which national plans interface with sectoral approaches to mainstream climate change. In
19 some cases, there is a formal allocation of emissions across sectors. For example, in Germany,
20 mitigation efforts were broken down by sectors for the period between 2008 to 2012, with the
21 national "Allocation Act 2012" specifying emissions budgets for sectors participating in the EU
22 Emissions Trading Scheme as well as the remaining sectors (Dienes, 2007; Frenz, 2007). More
23 typically, climate mainstreaming occurs through a sector by sector process led by relevant
24 government departments, as in France (Mathy, 2007), India (Dubash, 2011; Atteridge et al., 2012)
25 and Brazil (da Motta, 2011a; La Rovere et al., 2011).

26 In some cases, the sectoral process involves a role for stakeholders in engagement with government
27 departments. In France, sectoral approaches are devised at the central level through negotiation and
28 consultation between multiple ministries, experts, business and NGOs. According to at least one
29 analysis, this approach risks a dilution of measures through the influence of lobbies that may lose
30 from mitigation actions (Mathy, 2007). In Brazil, sector specific approaches are developed by
31 sectoral ministries complemented by a multi-stakeholder forum to solicit views and forge consensus
32 (Hochstetler and Viola, 2012; Viola and Franchini, 2012; Held et al., 2013a).

33 In some cases, climate change considerations bring about changes in long-standing patterns of
34 sector governance. In South Africa, for example, the Copenhagen pledge led to a process of
35 reconsidering South Africa's integrated resource plan for electricity, to include carbon reduction as
36 one among multiple criteria (Republic of South Africa, 2011a). In India, the establishment of national
37 sectoral 'missions' had the effect of creating new institutional mechanisms in the case of the
38 National Solar Mission, or of raising the profile and importance of particular ministries or
39 departments as in the example of the Bureau of Energy Efficiency (Dubash, 2011). In other cases,
40 climate mainstreaming was facilitated by prior political shifts in governance of a sector. Brazil's
41 climate approach particularly emphasizes the forest sector (da Motta, 2011b; La Rovere, 2011).
42 Progress on the Brazilian plan was enabled by prior domestic political consensus around a far-
43 reaching Forest Code (Hochstetler and Viola, 2012.)

44 **15.2.4 Co-Benefits as a driver of mitigation action**

45 The importance of co-benefits – both development gains from climate policy and climate gains from
46 development policy – emerge as a particularly strong rationale and basis for sectoral action. As

1 Table **15.1** shows, an inventory of sectoral action on climate change drawn from Chapter 7-12) is
2 linked to a wide range of co-benefits, encompassing ranging from economic, social and
3 environmental effects.

4 This perception is reinforced by comparative case studies and specific country studies. A
5 comparative study finds that co-benefits is an important driving force for climate mitigation policies
6 across large rapidly industrialising countries (Bailey and Compston, 2012a), a finding that is
7 supported by country level studies. India's National Action Plan on Climate Change (NAPCC), for
8 example, is explicitly oriented to pursuit of co-benefits, with climate mitigation understood to be the
9 secondary benefit emerging from development policies. The linkage between energy security and
10 climate mitigation is particularly important to winning broader political support for action on climate
11 mitigation (Dubash, 2011; Fisher, 2012). A similar trend is apparent in China (Oberheitmann, 2008),
12 where provincial implementation of targets is enabled by linking action to local motivations, notably
13 for energy efficiency (Teng and Gu, 2007; Richerzhagen and Scholz, 2008a; Qi et al., 2008; Tsang and
14 Kolk, 2010b; Kostka and Hobbs, 2012). Tsang and Kolk (2010a) go so far as to say that Chinese leaders
15 essentially equate climate policy with energy conservation. Kostka and Hobbs (2012) identify three
16 ways in which this alignment of global and local objectives happens: interest bundling, through
17 which objectives of political institutions are tied to local economic interests; policy bundling, to link
18 climate change with issues of local political concern; and framing in ways that play to local
19 constituencies.

20 The concept of "nationally appropriate mitigation actions" (NAMAs) has a conceptual connection to
21 the idea of co-benefits. NAMAs are intended to be mitigation actions that are "nationally
22 appropriate" in the sense that they contribute to development outcomes. NAMAs therefore provide
23 a possible mechanism for connection of national policies and projects to the global climate regime,
24 although the mechanisms through which this will be accomplished are yet to be fully articulated (see
25 Box 15.1). Another, related mechanism is the explicit formulation in many countries of "low
26 emissions development strategies" that seek to integrate climate and development strategies (Clapp
27 et al., 2010).

28 A roadmap for the co-benefits and adverse side effects from sectoral mitigation measures most
29 prominently discussed across chapters 7 to 12 are listed in three columns: economic, social, and
30 environmental. Each column shows the range of effects on objectives/concerns beyond mitigation
31 discussed in Chapters 7-12 for that category. For example, energy security is categorized in the
32 column of "economic" and addressed in section 7.9, 8.7, 9.7, 10.8, 11.13.6 and 12.8.

1 **Table 15.1:** Roadmap for the assessment of potential co-benefits and adverse side effects from
 2 mitigation measures on additional objectives/concerns in the sector chapters (7-12). For overview
 3 purposes, only those effects are shown that are relevant for at least two sectors. For a broader
 4 synthesis of the literature assessed in this report, see section 6.6.

Economic	Social	Environmental
Energy security (7.9,8.7,9.7,10.8,11.13.6,12.8)	Health impact (e.g. via air quality) (5.7,7.9,8.7,9.7,10.8,11.7,11.13.6,12.8)	Ecosystem impact (e.g. via air pollution) (7.9,8.7,9.7,10.8,11.7,11.13.6/7,12.8)
Employment impact (7.9,8.7,9.7,10.8,11.7,11.13.6)	Energy/mobility access (7.9,8.7,9.7,11.13.6,12.4)	Land use competition (7.9,8.7,10.8,11.7,11.13.6/7)
New business opportunity/economic activity (7.9,11.7,11.13.6)	(Fuel) Poverty alleviation (7.9,8.7,9.7,11.7,11.13.6)	Water availability/quality (7.9,9.7,10.8,11.7,11.13.6)
Productivity/competitiveness (8.7,9.7,10.9,11.13.6)	Food security (7.9,11.7,11.13.6/7)	Biodiversity conservation (7.9,9.7,11.7,11.13.6)
Technological spillover/innovation (7.9,8.7,10.8,11.3,11.13.6)	Impact on local conflicts (7.9,10.8,11.7,11.13.6)	Urban heat island effect (9.7,12.8)
	Safety/disaster resilience (7.9,8.7,9.7,10.8,12.8)	Resource/material use impact (7.9,8.7,9.7,10.8,12.8)
	Quality of life/noise/working conditions (7.9,8.7,9.7,10.8,11.13.6)	
	Gender impact (7.9,9.7,11.7,11.13.6)	

5

Box 15.1. Nationally Appropriate Mitigation Actions

The Bali Action Plan (BAP), (1/CP.13, (UNFCCC, 2007)) states that developing countries are called on to take “nationally appropriate mitigation actions” (NAMAs) supported and enabled by technology and finance. NAMAs could, for example, be articulated in terms of national emissions intensity or trajectories, sectoral emissions, or specific actions at sectoral or sub-sectoral levels. As of June 2013, 57 parties had submitted NAMAs to the UNFCCC secretariat.

The design of mechanisms to link NAMAs to global support lead to some complex trade-offs. For example, large scale sectoral NAMAs provide the least scope for leakage (decreased emissions in one sector is undermined by increased emissions in another part of the economy) and the lowest measurement costs (Jung et al., 2010). However, designing NAMAs around transaction costs might run counter to designing them for targeted focus on national development priorities. Exploring the extent of this trade-off and managing it carefully will be an important part of implementing NAMAs.

Much of the writing on NAMAs is focused on the challenges of linking national actions to the international climate framework. Conceptual challenges involved in linking NAMAs to the UNFCCC process include the legal nature of NAMAs (van Asselt et al., 2010), financing of NAMAs and associated concerns of avoiding double counting (Cheng, 2010; Jung et al., 2010; van Asselt et al., 2010; Sovacool, 2011a) and measurement, reporting and verification of (Jung et al., 2010; Sterk, 2010; van Asselt et al., 2010).

While NAMAs pertain particularly to the developing world, co-benefits based arguments are also used in developed countries. In the United States, Gore and Robinson (2009) argue that expansion of municipal scale action is articulated in the form of co-benefits, and is driven by network-based communication and citizen initiative. In Germany, several benefits in addition to climate change have been attributed to the policy for energy transition or “Energiewende,” including security of energy supply and industrial policy (Lehmann and Gawel, 2013).

1 15.2.5 Sub-national Climate Action and Interaction across Levels of Governance

2 In many countries, the formulation and implementation of national mitigation approaches are
3 further delegated to sub-national levels, with differing levels of central coordination, depending on
4 national contexts and institutions. Comparative analysis of cross-country climate action is
5 insufficiently developed to allow generalization and explanation of different approaches to climate
6 policy.

7 In some federal systems, national target setting by the central government is followed by further
8 allocation of targets to provinces, often through nationally specific formulae or processes. For
9 example, in the case of Belgium, Kyoto targets were re-allocated to the regional level through a
10 process of negotiation, followed by the preparation of regional climate plans to implement regional
11 targets (Happaerts et al., 2011). Ultimately, since agreement could not be reached on regional
12 targets to meet the national Kyoto targets, the approach relied on offsets were explicitly internalized
13 as part of the national approach to meeting Kyoto targets. In China, national action is defined and
14 monitored by the central government in consultation with provinces, and implementation is
15 delegated to provinces. Targets set in the subsequent National Climate Change Programme as part
16 of the 11th Five Year Plan were implemented through a mechanism of provincial communiqués to
17 track compliance with the target, and provincial leading groups to implement the target (Teng and
18 Gu, 2007; Qi et al., 2008; Tsang and Kolk, 2010b; Held et al., 2011a; Kostka and Hobbs, 2012). A
19 range of policy mechanisms were used to implement this target, such as differential energy prices
20 based on energy efficiency performance, promotion of energy audits, and financial incentives for

1 performance (Held et al., 2011b). Subsequent revised targets have been set for the 12th Five Year
2 Plan.

3 Other countries represent intermediate cases between central control and decentralization. India
4 has developed a mix of national policies through its National Action Plan on Climate Change,
5 responsibility for which rests with central government ministries, and State Action Plans on Climate
6 Change to be developed and implemented by states (Dubash et al., 2013). While they are
7 predominantly focused on implementing national level directives, there is also sufficient flexibility to
8 pursue state-level concerns, and some states have created new mechanisms, such as the
9 establishment of a Climate Change department in the state of Gujarat, and the establishment of a
10 green fund in Kerala (Atteridge et al., 2012). In France, the EU objectives were adopted as national
11 goals, and through national legislation, all urban agglomerations over 50,000 are required to prepare
12 'Climate and Energy Territorial Plans' to meet these goals and, additionally, to address adaptation
13 needs (Republique Francaise). Since all other planning processes related to issues such as transport,
14 building, urban planning, energy have to conform to and support these objectives, this approach
15 provides a powerful mechanism to mainstream climate change into local public planning. These
16 plans also form a framework around which private voluntary action can be organized. In Germany,
17 while the federal government initiates and leads climate action, the states or "Länder" have a veto
18 power against central initiatives through representation in the upper house of parliament (Weidner
19 and Mez, 2008). In addition, however, the Länder may also take additional action in areas such as
20 energy efficiency measures, renewable energy development on state property and even through
21 state-wide targets (Biedermann, 2011).

22 In some cases, climate change considerations bring about changes in long-standing patterns of
23 sector governance. For example, South Africa's Copenhagen pledge led to a process of reconsidering
24 South Africa's integrated resource plan for electricity, to include carbon reduction as one among
25 multiple criteria (Republic of South Africa, 2011b). In India, the establishment of national sectoral
26 'missions' had the effect of creating new institutional mechanisms in the case of the National Solar
27 Mission, or of raising the profile and importance of particular ministries or departments such as the
28 Bureau of Energy Efficiency (Dubash, 2011). In other cases, climate mainstreaming was facilitated by
29 prior political shifts in governance of a sector. Brazil's climate approach particularly emphasizes the
30 forest sector (da Motta, 2011b; La Rovere, 2011). Progress on the Brazilian plan was enabled by prior
31 domestic political consensus around a far-reaching Forest Code (Hochstetler and Viola, 2012).

32 In other cases, sub-national jurisdictions seem to be attempting to compensate for the lack of
33 political momentum at the national level (Schreurs, 2008; Dubash, 2011). In the United States, for
34 example, although progress at the federal level has been slow and halting, there have been multiple
35 efforts at sub-national scales, through unilateral and coordinated action by states, judicial
36 intervention, and municipal-scale action (Carlarne, 2008; Rabe, 2009, 2010; Posner, 2010). There are
37 examples of states joining together in creating new institutional mechanisms, such as the Regional
38 Greenhouse Gas Initiative among North-Eastern states in the United States to institute an emission
39 trading programme, and the Western Climate Initiative between California and several Canadian
40 provinces, although both these initiatives have also failed to live up to their original promise
41 (Mehling and Frenkil, 2013). Climate policy in the state of California with its new cap and trade
42 program is particularly worth noting both because of the size of its economy and because California
43 has a history as a pioneer of environmental innovation (Mazmanian et al., 2008; Farrell and
44 Hanemann, 2009).

45 As detailed further in Section 15.8, cities are particularly vibrant sites of subnational action in some
46 countries, often operating in networks and involving a range of actors at multiple scales (Betsill and
47 Bulkeley, 2006; Gore and Robinson, 2009). For example, in the Netherlands, the central government
48 has established a programme that provides subsidies to municipalities to undertake various
49 measures such as improvements in municipal buildings and housing, improved traffic flow,
50 sustainable energy and so on (Gupta et al., 2007). In Brazil, important cities such as Rio de Janeiro

1 and Sao Paulo have taken specific measures that go beyond national policies. For example, a 2009
2 Sao Paulo law (No. 13.798) commits the state to undertake mandatory economy-wide GHG emission
3 reduction targets of 20% by 2020 from 2005 levels (Lucon and Goldemberg, 2010). In the U.S., over
4 1000 cities and municipalities have committed to reaching what would have been the US Kyoto
5 target as part of the Conference of Mayors' Climate Protection Agreement (Mehling and Frenkil,
6 2013).

7 Sub-national action on climate change is a mix of bottom-up experimentation and the interaction of
8 top-down guidance with local implementation action. In some cases countries have set in place
9 explicit mechanisms for coordination of national and sub-national action, such as in China and India,
10 but there is insufficient evidence to assess the effectiveness of these mechanisms. More typical is
11 relatively uncoordinated action and experimentation at sub-national level, particularly focused on
12 cities. These issues are discussed further in Section 15.8.

13 **15.2.6 Drivers of National and Sub-national Climate Action**

14 National and sub-national actions are related to domestic political institutions, domestic politics,
15 international influences and ideational factors. Based on data from industrialized countries, a
16 comparative political analysis suggests that proportional representation systems such as those in
17 many EU nations are more likely than first past the post systems to give importance to minority
18 interests on environmental outcomes; systems with multiple veto points, such as the US system,
19 afford more opportunities for opponents to block political action; and in federal systems powerful
20 provinces with high compliance costs can block action, as seems to have occurred in Canada
21 (Harrison and Sundstrom, 2010). Lachapelle and Paterson (2013) use quantitative analysis to
22 substantiate the argument about proportional representation and systems with multiple veto points.
23 They also show that presidential-congressional systems find it systematically more difficult to
24 develop climate change policy than parliamentary systems.

25 These are, however, only general tendencies; and the specific details of country cases, as well as the
26 possibility of multiple and interacting causal factors, suggests the need for caution in predicting
27 outcomes based on these factors.

28 In particular, national domestic political factors are also salient. Electoral politics, operating through
29 pressure for action from domestic constituents is a determinant of action as is the cost of
30 compliance (Harrison and Sundstrom, 2010). The role of climate change in electoral strategies
31 developed by political parties, may also play a role in climate governance, although evidence for this
32 effect is available only for developed countries (Carter, 2008; Fielding et al., 2012; Bailey and
33 Compston, 2012b). For example, the compliance costs of carbon pricing were the subject of direct
34 electoral competition between stralia's major political parties in the 2007 and 2010 general elections
35 (Rootes, 2011; Bailey et al., 2012). The presence of substantial co-benefits opportunities and re-
36 framing policy around these opportunities can also influence domestic politics in favour of climate
37 action ((Held et al., 2013b); (Bailey and Compston, 2012b)). Finally, the "type" of state – liberal
38 market, corporatist or developmental -- can shape outcomes (Lachapelle and Paterson, 2013). For
39 example, somewhat counter-intuitively corporatist states (e.g. Germany, South Korea) are more
40 likely to have introduced carbon pricing than states with liberal market policy traditions (e.g. the US,
41 Canada). Conversely, liberal market economies are more likely, as are developmental states (e.g.
42 China), to focus on R&D as a principal policy tool (on the US, see notably Macneil, (2012)). These
43 patterns reflect powerful institutional path dependencies and incentives facing actors promoting
44 climate policy in particular countries (Macneil, 2012).

45 International pressures are also important in explaining state action. Diplomatic pressure, changes in
46 public and private finance that emphasize mainstreaming climate change, and a general trend
47 toward higher fossil-fuel energy prices all are associated with increasing climate action (Held et al.,
48 2013b).

1 Finally, based on comparative case studies, various ideational factors such as national norms around
2 multilateralism, perceptions of equity in the global climate regime (Harrison and Sundstrom, 2010),
3 and ideas put forward by scientists, international organizations and other voices of authority can
4 also shift domestic politics (Held et al., 2013b).

5 **15.2.7 Conclusion**

6 The evidence on institutional change and new patterns of climate governance is limited, as many
7 countries are in the process of establishing new institutions and systems of governance. However, a
8 few trends are visible. First, there is a considerable increase in government led institutionalization of
9 climate action through both legislation and policy since AR4. The factors driving these changes
10 include international pressures, scope for co-benefits, and changing norms and ideas. The specifics
11 of national political systems also affect country actions. Second, evidence from national cases
12 illustrates considerable diversity in the forms of action. While there are only a few cases of
13 nationally-led economy wide carbon price setting efforts, more common are sectoral approaches to
14 climate mitigation or delegated action to sub-national levels, often embedded within national
15 climate policy frameworks. Third, the promise of ‘co-benefits’ is often an important stated reason for
16 climate policies and their framing. Fourth, there is a profusion of activity at sub-national levels,
17 particularly urban areas, much of which is only loosely coordinated with national actions. Finally, the
18 diversity of approaches appears to be strongly driven by local institutional and political context, with
19 legislative and policy measures tailored to operate within the constraints of national political and
20 institutional systems.

21 **15.3 Characteristics and classification of policy instruments and packages**

22 This subsection presents a brief and non-exhaustive description of the main policy instruments and
23 packages, using the common classification set by Section 3.8 (Chapter 3). Most of these instruments
24 will be assessed with the common evaluation criteria set by Chapter 3 (see Section 15.5) in most of
25 the remaining parts of this chapter. As indicated in Section 15.2, these instruments are introduced
26 within an institutional context that obviously influences their design and implementation.

27 **15.3.1 Economic Instruments**

28 Economic instruments are sometimes termed “market-based” approaches because prices are
29 employed in environmental and climate change policies. Economic instruments for climate change
30 mitigation include taxes (including charges and border adjustments), subsidies and subsidy removal,
31 and emissions trading schemes. Taxes and subsidies are known as price instruments since they do
32 not directly target quantities, while emission trading schemes, especially cap-and-trade schemes,
33 (see below) are known as quantity instruments. This distinction can be important, as seen in
34 Subsections 15.5.3.8, 15.7.3.2, and 15.7.3.4.

35 *Taxes and charges* are ideally defined as a payment for each unit of greenhouse gas released into
36 the atmosphere. In the climate context, they are usually unrelated to the provision of a service and
37 are thus known as taxes rather than charges. They can be levied on different tax bases, whereas tax
38 rates, given the global and uniform characteristics of the taxed emissions, usually do not show
39 spatial variation (OECD, 2001). In the last years many taxes on GHG or energy have devoted part of
40 their revenues to the reduction of other distortionary taxes (green tax reforms), although other
41 revenue uses are now playing an increasing role (Ekins and Speck, 2011).

42 *Border tax adjustments* are related instruments that intend to solve the dysfunctions of variable
43 climate change regulations across the world. Although some authors highlight that they could
44 alleviate the problem of leakage and a contribute to a wider application of climate change mitigation
45 policies (Ismer and Neuhoff, 2007), others emphasize that they do not constitute optimal policy

1 instruments and could even increase leakage (Jakob et al., 2013) or cause potential threats to
2 fairness and to the functioning of the global trade system (e.g. Bhagwati and Mavroidis (2007)).

3 *Subsidies* to low GHG products or technologies have been applied by a number of countries but,
4 contrary to the previous revenue-raising/neutral economic instruments, they demand public funds.
5 In some countries there are “perverse” subsidies lowering the prices of fossil fuels or road transport,
6 which bring about a higher use of energy and an increase of GHG emissions. Therefore, *subsidy*
7 *reduction or removal* would have positive effects in climate change and public-revenue terms and is
8 therefore treated as an instrument in its own right (OECD, 2008).

9 In ‘cap and trade’ *emission trading systems* regulators establish an overall target of emissions and
10 issue an equivalent number of emissions permits. Permits are subsequently allocated among
11 polluters and trade leads to a market price. The allocation of emission permits can be done through
12 free distribution (e.g. grandfathering) or through auctioning. In ‘baseline and credit’ emission trading
13 systems, polluters may create emission reduction credits (often project-based) by emitting below a
14 baseline level of emissions (Stavins, 2003).

15 **15.3.2 Regulations and Standards**

16 Regulations and standards were the core of the first environmental policies and are still very
17 important in environmental and climate policies all around the world. They are conventional
18 regulatory approaches that establish a rule and/or objective that must be fulfilled by the polluters
19 who would face a penalty in case of non-compliance with the norm. There are several categories of
20 standards that are applicable to climate change policies, mainly:

21 *Emission standards* are the maximum allowable discharges of pollutants into the environment, and
22 can also be termed as performance standards

23 *Technology standards* that mandate specific pollution abatement technologies or production
24 methods (IPCC, 2007)

25 *Product standards* that define the characteristics of potentially polluting products (Gabel, 2000).

26 **15.3.3 Information Policies**

27 A typical market failure in the environmental domain is the lack or at least asymmetric nature of
28 relevant information among some firms and consumers. Good quality information is essential for
29 raising public awareness and concern about climate change, identifying environmental challenges,
30 better designing and monitoring the impacts of environmental policies, and providing relevant
31 information to inform consumption and production decisions. Examples of information instruments
32 include eco-labelling or certification schemes for products or technologies and collection and
33 disclosure of data on GHG emissions by significant polluters (Krarup and Russell, 2005).

34 **15.3.4 Government Provision of Public Goods and Services and Procurement**

35 A changing climate will typically be a “Public Bad” and actions and programs by governments to
36 counteract or prevent climate change can thus be seen as Public Goods. There are many examples
37 where Public Good provision may be an appropriate form of climate mitigation or adaptation.
38 Examples include physical and infrastructure planning, provision of district heating or public
39 transportation services (Grazi and van den Bergh, 2008), and funding and provision of research
40 activities (Metz, 2010). Moreover, the removal of institutional and legal barriers that promote GHG
41 emissions (or preclude mitigation) should be included in this policy type. Afforestation programs and
42 conservation of state-owned forests are an important example.

15.3.5 Voluntary Actions

Voluntary actions refer to actions taken by firms, NGOs and other actors beyond regulatory requirement. Voluntary agreements represent an evolution from traditional mandatory approaches based on conventional or economic regulations and intend to provide further flexibility to polluters. They are based on the idea that, under certain conditions, polluters can decide collectively to commit themselves to abatement instead of, or beyond the requirements of regulation. Voluntary agreements, sometimes known as long-term agreements, can be developed in different ways: in most cases the voluntary commitment is assumed as a consequence of an explicit negotiation process between the regulator and the pollutant. In other cases a spontaneous commitment may be viewed as a way to avoid future mandatory alternatives from the regulator (Metz, 2010). Finally, there are cases where the regulator promotes standard environmental agreements on the basis of estimation of costs and benefits to firms (Croci, 2005).

15.4 Approaches and tools used to evaluate policies and institutions

15.4.1 Evaluation Criteria

Several criteria have been usually employed to assess the effects of climate change policies and these have been laid out in Chapter 3. The criteria that have been used are environmental effectiveness, economic effectiveness (cost-effectiveness and economic efficiency), distributional equity and broader social impacts, and institutional, political, and administrative feasibility and flexibility. Political and institutional feasibility are not only a separate criterion but also need to be taken into account when judging other criteria such as economic effectiveness. It would be misleading to show that a tax would have been more cost-effective than e.g. a regulation if it would never have been feasible to implement the tax at a sufficiently high level to have the same effect as that regulation.

15.4.2 Approaches to Evaluation

One can evaluate the effect of policy instrument x on a set of variables y that matter for the evaluation criteria either through modelling or through ex-post empirical measurement. For any evaluation based solely on modelling, it will never be possible to know whether all important aspects of the relationship between x and the y 's are captured appropriately by the model. For this reason, it is highly desirable to have ex-post empirical analysis to evaluate a policy instrument. In order to measure the effect of a policy instrument, one must compare the observed y 's in the presence of x with the "but-for" or "counterfactual" value of the y 's—defined as their estimated likely value but for the implementation of x .

Statistical methods can be used to attempt to control for the evolution of the world in the absence of the policy. The most reliable basis for estimating counterfactual developments is to build program evaluation into the design of programs from their inception (Jaffe, 2002). If the planning of such evaluation is undertaken at the beginning of a program, then data can be developed and maintained that greatly increase the power of statistical methods to quantify the true impact of a program by controlling for but-for developments.

Statistical analyses capture only those policy effects that can be and have been measured quantitatively. Qualitative analyses and case studies complement statistical analyses by capturing the effects of policies and institutions on other aspects of the system, and the effect of institutional, social and political factors on policy success (e.g., Bailey et al (2012)).

Of course, data for ex-post evaluation is not always available, and even where it is, it is frequently impossible to capture all aspects of the situation empirically. Therefore, there will always be a role for models to elucidate the structure of policy effects, and to estimate or put bounds on the

1 magnitude of effects. Such models can be purely analytical/theoretical, or they can combine
2 empirical estimates of certain parameters with a model structure, as in “bottom-up” models where
3 many small effects are estimated and cumulated, or in simulation models, which combine an
4 analytical/theoretical structure with numerical estimates of parameters of the model. Many such
5 models are “partial equilibrium,” meaning they capture the particular context of interest but ignore
6 impacts on and feedback from the larger system. There are also computable “general equilibrium”
7 (CGE) models that allow for interactions between the context of the policy focus and the larger
8 system, including overall macroeconomic impacts and feedbacks see for e.g. (Bohringer et al., 2006).
9 “Experimental economics” uses a laboratory setting as a “model” of a real-world process, and uses
10 experimental subjects’ responses in that setting as an indicator of likely real-world behaviour (Kotani
11 et al., 2011). With any model, results are truly predictive of real-world results only to the extent that
12 the model—be it theoretical, simulation or experimental—captures adequately the key aspects of
13 the real world in the experiment.

14 **15.5 Assessment of the Performance of Policies and Measures, including** 15 **their policy design, in developed and developing countries taking into** 16 **account development level and capacity**

17 **15.5.1 Introduction**

18 In this section we assess the performance of a series of policy instruments and measures, starting
19 with economic instruments (taxes in 15.5.2, emissions trading in 15.5.3), regulatory approaches
20 (15.5.4), information programs (15.5.5), government provision of public goods (15.5.6) and voluntary
21 agreements (15.5.7). We go on to assess aspects of these and other policies in Section 15.6 on
22 technology and R&D policy, and in Section 15.7 that deals with interactions between policies.

23 Many policy instruments are in principle capable of covering the entire economy. However, as
24 mentioned in 15.2, in practice the instruments are often targeted to particular sectors or industries.
25 This partly reflects the fact that certain barrier or market failures are specific to or more pronounced
26 in certain sectors or industries. Furthermore, some policies may cover only part of the economy as a
27 result of the ability of special interests to exempt some sectors or industries (Compston, 2009),
28 (Helm, 2010).

29 Broader coverage tends to promote greater cost-effectiveness. However, on fairness grounds there
30 is an argument for partly or fully exempting certain industries in order to maintain international
31 competitiveness, particularly when the threat to competitiveness comes from other nations that
32 have not introduced climate policy and would gain competitive advantage as a result.

33 Table 15.2 brings together policy instruments discussed in sector chapters (Chapters 7 to 12). Two
34 broad themes emerge from this survey. First, while policies that target broad energy prices – taxes
35 or tradable allowances are clearly applicable across all sectors, a wide range of other policy
36 approaches are also prevalent, which enable policy design that addresses sector specific attributes.
37 For example, in the buildings sector regulatory instruments are an important tool, as in the absence
38 of a building code enforcing enhanced efficiency, an energy price signal alone might be insufficient
39 to induce a builder to invest in an energy efficient building that she plans to sell or rent. Building and
40 product standards also increase investor certainty thereby reducing costs. Similarly, the transport
41 sector relies not only on pricing policies but also on government provision of infrastructure and
42 regulation that guides urban development and modal choices. The industry sector faces information
43 and other barriers to investment in efficiency, which can be overcome by audits and other
44 information based programmes. In AFOLU, government regulation to protect forests and set the
45 conditions for REDD+ plays a substantial role, as do certification programmes for sustainable
46 forestry.

1 Sector-specific policies often exist alongside broader ones. In energy supply, broad-based GHG
2 emissions pricing has often been supplemented by specific price- and quantity-based mechanisms
3 (such as feed-in-tariffs and portfolio standards) and underpinned by sufficient regulatory stability
4 (including non-discriminatory access to electricity and gas networks). In industry, relatively broad tax
5 exemptions may be combined with mandatory audits, with the former helping “level the playing
6 field” and providing the impetus for action, and the latter addressing an information barrier; thus
7 each instrument addresses a separate market failure or barrier. The implementation of multiple
8 policy instruments within a single sector can promote cost-effectiveness when the two instruments
9 address distinct market failures. On the other hand, multiple instruments can work against cost-
10 effectiveness when the two instruments fail to address different market failures and thus are simply
11 redundant. This issue is discussed further in Section 15.7 below.

1 **Table 15.2:** Sector Policy Instruments

Policy Instruments	Energy (See 7.12)	Transport (See 8.10)	Buildings (See 9.10)	Industry (See 10.11)	AFOLU (See 11.10)	Human Settlements and Infrastructure
Economic Instruments – Taxes (Carbon taxes may be economy-wide)	- Carbon taxes	- Fuel taxes - Congestion charges, vehicle registration fees, road tolls - Vehicle taxes	- Carbon and/or energy taxes (either sectoral or economy wide)	- Carbon tax or energy tax - Waste disposal taxes or charges	- Fertilizer or Nitrogen taxes to reduce nitrous oxide	- Sprawl taxes, Impact fees, exactions, split-rate property taxes, tax increment finance, betterment taxes, congestion charges
Economic Instruments – Tradable Allowances (May be economy-wide)	- Emission trading (e.g. EU ETS) - Emission credits under CDM - Tradable Green Certificates	-Fuel and vehicle standards	- Tradable certificates for energy efficiency improvements (white certificates)	- Emission trading - Emission credit under CDM - Tradable Green Certificates	- Emission credits under CDM (Adam) - Compliance schemes outside Kyoto protocol (national schemes) - Voluntary carbon markets	- Urban-scale Cap-and-Trade
Economic Instruments – Subsidies	- Fossil fuel subsidy removal - Feed in tariffs for renewable energy - Capital subsidies and insurance for 1 st generation CCS	- Biofuel subsidies - Vehicle purchase subsidies - Feebates	- Subsidies or Tax exemptions for investment in efficient buildings, retrofits and products - Subsidized loans	- Subsidies (e.g. for energy audits) - Fiscal incentives (e.g. for fuel switching)	- Credit lines for low carbon agriculture, sustainable forestry.	- Special Improvement or Redevelopment Districts

<p>Regulatory Approaches</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Efficiency or environmental performance standards - Renewable Portfolio standards for renewable energy - Equitable access to electricity grid - Legal status of long term CO2 storage 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Fuel economy performance standards - Fuel quality standards - GHG emission performance standards - Regulatory restrictions to encourage modal shifts (road to rail) - Restriction on use of vehicles in certain areas - Environmental capacity constraints on airports - Urban planning and zoning restrictions 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Building codes and standards - Equipment and appliance standards - Mandates for energy retailers to assist customers invest in energy efficiency 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Energy efficiency standards for equipment - Energy management systems (also voluntary) - Voluntary agreements (where bound by regulation) - Labelling and public procurement regulations 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - National policies to support REDD+ including monitoring, reporting and verification - Forest law to reduce deforestation - Air and water pollution control GHG precursors - Land-use planning and governance 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Mixed use zoning - Development restrictions - Affordable housing mandates - Site access controls - Transfer development rights - Design codes - Building codes - Street codes - Design standards
<p>Information Programmes</p>		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Fuel labelling - Vehicle efficiency labelling 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Energy audits - Labelling programmes - Energy advice programmes 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Energy audits - Benchmarking - Brokerage for industrial cooperation 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Certification schemes for sustainable forest practices - Information policies to 	

					support REDD+ including monitoring, reporting and verification	
Government Provision of Public Goods or Services	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Research and development - Infrastructure expansion (district heating/cooling or common carrier) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Investment in transit and human powered transport - Investment in alternative fuel infrastructure - Low emission vehicle procurement 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Public procurement of efficient buildings and appliances 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Training and education - Brokerage for industrial cooperation 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Protection of national, state, and local forests. Investment in improvement and - Diffusion of innovative technologies in agriculture and forestry 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Provision of utility infrastructure such as electricity distribution, district heating/cooling and wastewater connections, etc. - Park improvements - Trail improvements -Urban rail,
Voluntary Actions			<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Labelling programmes for efficient buildings - Product eco-labeling 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Voluntary agreements on energy targets or adoption of energy management systems , or resource efficiency 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Promotion of sustainability by developing standards and educational campaigns 	

1

15.5.2 Taxes, Charges, and Subsidy Removal

15.5.2.1 Overview

Taxes on carbon (together with emission trading systems) are economic instruments. In the presence of rational consumers, firms and complete markets, they achieve any given level of emissions reduction in the least costly way possible. Economic instruments like carbon taxes are attractive because of their simplicity and broad scope - covering all technologies and fuels (Section 3.8) and thus evoking the cost-minimising combination of changes to inputs in production and technologies to changing behaviour as manifested in consumption choices and lifestyles. This is the reason they have the potential to be more efficient than directly regulating technology, products or behaviour.² To minimize administrative costs, a carbon tax can be levied “upstream” (at the points of production or entry into the country). Finally, unlike an emission trading system that requires new administrative machinery, a tax can piggyback off existing revenue collection systems.

Despite these attractive properties, carbon taxes are not nearly as prevalent a policy instrument as one might expect. As yet, the Scandinavian countries, the Netherlands, the UK, and the Canadian province of British Columbia are the only large jurisdictions with significant and fairly general carbon taxes of at least \$10/tCO₂.³ The reasons for this are not entirely clear. It may be that a carbon tax, unlike a narrower sectoral regulation, attracts more hostile lobbying from fossil fuel interests⁴ for whom the stakes it creates are high (Hunter and Nelson, 1989; Potters and Sloof, 1996; Goel and Nelson, 1999; Godal and Holtmark, 2001; Skjærseth and Skodvin, 2001; Kolk and Levy, 2002; van den Hove et al., 2002b; McCright and Dunlap, 2003; Markussen and Svendsen, 2005; Pearce, 2006; Beuermann and Santarius, 2006; Deroubaix and Lévêque, 2006; Pinkse and Kolk, 2007; Bridgman et al., 2007; Bjertnæs and Fæhn, 2008; Blackman et al., 2010; Sterner and Coria, 2012). Secondly, the payments required by a tax are transparent, unlike the less visible costs of regulations. The general public, not being aware of the above-mentioned efficiency properties of a tax, may be less likely to accept such an instrument (Brännlund and Persson, 2010). Third, policy may be driven by perceived risks to competitiveness and employment as well as the distribution of costs rather than on considerations of pure efficiency (Decker and Wohar, 2007). Finally, a set of institutional path dependencies may have led to a favouring of emissions trading systems over taxes, including a post-Kyoto preference for emissions trading in key bureaucracies, supported by creation of supportive industry and other associations (Skjærseth and Wettestad, 2008; Paterson, 2012).

Countries that have sizeable general carbon taxes are fewer still – mainly a few Northern European countries. The carbon tax in Sweden is 1100 SEK or 165 USD/ton, which is an order of magnitude higher than the price of permits on the EU ETS market or than the carbon taxes discussed in many other countries. Such high taxes typically have some exemptions motivated by the fact that other (competing) countries have no (or low) taxes. Sweden, for example, exempted the large energy users who participate in the EU ETS from also paying the carbon tax on the ground that there would otherwise be a form of “double” taxation (See 15.5.2.4 for a more thorough discussion).

Although general carbon taxes are so far uncommon, there are many policies that partly have similar effects but (for political reasons) avoid using the words “carbon” and/or “tax”, (Rabe and Borick, 2012). Taxes on fuels, especially transport fuels are very common. While narrower in scope, they

² If psychological or institutional barriers to adoption or other market failures are the main factor impeding choice then regulations or other instruments may be an efficient complement or stand-alone instrument to deal with this (15.4).

³ Australia has a fixed fee hybrid system sometimes described as a tax that will be converted into an ETS.

⁴ These can be either producers (for instance of fossil fuels) or users of energy, ranging from energy intensive industries to truck drivers.

1 nevertheless cover a significant fraction of emissions in many countries. These can be interpreted as
2 sectoral carbon taxes; in some countries this is clearly stated as an objective of fuel taxes, in others it
3 is not. They may be politically easier to implement in some countries since (private) transport is
4 hardly subject to international competition and hence leakage rates are low. A large share of all
5 revenues from environmentally related taxes in fact come from fuel taxes which were introduced in
6 various countries, beginning with Europe and Japan, though they are also common in low income,
7 oil-importing countries. One of their main stated purposes is to finance road building, although
8 additional arguments include reducing expensive imports, government revenue raising, and reducing
9 environmental impacts. Irrespective of the motivation, the effect of carbon taxes on fuel is to raise
10 prices to consumers and restrict demand, see next section. This is important since the transport
11 sector represents a big and increasing share of carbon emissions (27% of global energy-related CO₂
12 emissions in 2010 - see 8.1). Theory, simulation and empirical studies suggest strongly that taxing
13 fuel is a lower cost method of reducing emissions compared to policies such as fuel efficiency
14 mandates, driving restrictions, or subsidies to new technologies⁵ (Austin and Dinan, 2005). However,
15 consumers who buy vehicles may be unable to correctly internalize the long-run savings of more
16 fuel-efficient vehicles. This would be “a barrier” and provide motivation for having fuel efficiency
17 standards in addition to fuel taxes (see 15.5.4).

18 Variation in fuel prices is generated by subsidies as well as taxes. Fossil fuel subsidies are prevalent
19 in many countries, being most common in oil and coal producing countries. According to the IMF
20 (2013), the Middle East and North Africa region accounts for around 50% of global energy subsidies.
21 In 2008, fossil fuel subsidies – for transport fuels, electricity, tax breaks for oil and gas production,
22 and for research and development into coal generation exceeded \$500 billion globally (IEA/OECD,
23 2011). A more recent estimate by the IMF (2013) puts the figure at \$480 billion or 0.7% of global
24 GDP in 2011. This is a pre-tax estimate and includes petroleum products, electricity, natural gas, and
25 coal. A large share is in the fossil fuel exporting countries. After factoring in negative externalities,
26 through corrective taxes, the IMF reports \$1.9 trillion in implicit subsidies. This figure assumes
27 damages corresponding to a \$25 per ton social cost on carbon, consistent with United States
28 Interagency Working Group on Social Cost of Carbon (2010). “Advanced economies” make up 40% of
29 the global post-tax estimate. Reviewing six major studies that estimate fossil fuel subsidies, Ellis
30 (2010) notes that removal of such subsidies would increase the aggregate GDP in OECD and non-
31 OECD countries in the “range from 0.1 per cent in total by 2010 to 0.7 per cent per year to 2050
32 (Ellis, 2010).” The studies reviewed include both modeling and empirical exercises.

33 **15.5.2.2 Environmental effectiveness and efficiency**

34 Assessing the environmental effectiveness of carbon taxation is not straightforward because
35 multiple instruments and many other factors co-evolve in each country to produce policy mixes with
36 different outcomes in terms of emissions. For example, energy taxes varying by sector have been
37 prominent in the Nordic countries since the 1970’s with carbon taxes being added on in the early
38 1990’s. Ex-post analyses have found varying reductions in CO₂ emission from carbon taxes in
39 Norway, Sweden, Denmark, and Iceland, compared to business-as-usual (see (Andersen, 2004) for an
40 extensive review of these studies and their estimation techniques).

41 The UK’s Climate Change Levy (CCL), introduced in 2001 on manufacturing plants and non-residential
42 energy users (offices, supermarkets, public buildings, etc.), has had a strong impact on energy
43 intensity (Martin et al., 2011). Electricity use, taxed at a rate of about 10%, declined by over 22% at
44 plants subject to the levy as compared to plants that were eligible to opt out by entering into a
45 voluntary agreement to reduce energy use. There was no evidence that the tax had any detrimental
46 effect on economic performance or led plants to exit from the industry (Martin et al., 2011).

⁵ See also section 15.12 on climate finance.

1 During 1990 to 2007, the CO₂ equivalent emissions in Sweden were reduced by 9% while the
2 country experienced an economic growth of +51%. In Sweden, with the highest carbon tax (albeit
3 with exemptions for some industrial sectors), there was a very strong decoupling of carbon
4 emissions and growth with reductions in carbon intensity of GDP of 40%. (OECD, 2000; Hammar et
5 al., 2013). Per capita emissions in Denmark were reduced by 15% from 1990 to 2005; The experience
6 in Scandinavia, the UK and the Netherlands was similar (Enevoldsen, 2005; Enevoldsen et al., 2007),
7 (Bruvold and Larsen, 2004)), (Cambridge Econometrics, 2005), (Berkhout et al., 2004; Sumner et al.,
8 2011a; Lin and Li, 2011). Of course, many factors may be at play, and these differences cannot be
9 attributed solely to differences in taxation. Overall, the evidence does suggest that carbon taxes, as
10 part of an environmental tax reform, lead to abatement of greenhouse gas emissions, generate
11 revenue for the government, and allow reductions in income tax threatening employment. Theory
12 strongly suggests that if a tax is implemented then it would also be cost effective but it is for natural
13 reasons hard to demonstrate this empirically at the macro level. .

14 There is much more evidence available on the environmental efficacy of fuel as compared to carbon
15 taxation. In the short run, consumers may be locked into patterns of use by habit, culture, vehicle
16 characteristics, urban infrastructure and architecture. The short-run response to higher fuel prices is
17 indeed often small – price elasticity estimates range between -0.1 to -0.25 for the first year.
18 However long-run price elasticities are quite high: approximately -0.7 or a range of -0.6 to -0.8 (this
19 is the average found by surveys of hundreds of studies that use both market based variations in fuel
20 price as well as policy induced variations and exploit both temporal and cross-sectional variations in
21 the data (the individual study estimates range substantially more depending on countries or regions
22 covered, time period, method and other factors) (Oum, 1989; Goodwin, 1992; Graham and Glaister,
23 2002; Goodwin et al., 2004). This means that in the long run, 10% higher fuel prices will ultimately
24 lead to roughly a 7% reduction in fuel use and emissions. Income elasticities are about 1 which
25 means that 5% growth in income gives 5% growth in emissions. If instead a 2% reduction is desired
26 there is a 7% gap between the 5% increase and the -2% desired and a 10% increase in fuel price
27 every year would be needed to achieve such a reduction in emissions with a 5% growth in income.

28 The long-run effects of transport fuel taxation have been large: the whole OECD would have had
29 30% higher fuel use had not the EU and some other members imposed high fuel taxes (i.e., if all the
30 OECD countries had instead chosen as low fuel taxes as in the US). Similarly, the OECD could have
31 decreased fuel use by more than 35% if all member countries would have chosen as high taxes as
32 the UK. The accumulated difference in emissions over the years leads to a difference in several ppm
33 in CO₂ concentration, presumably making fuel taxes the policy that has had the largest actual impact
34 on the climate up till now (Sterner, 2007).

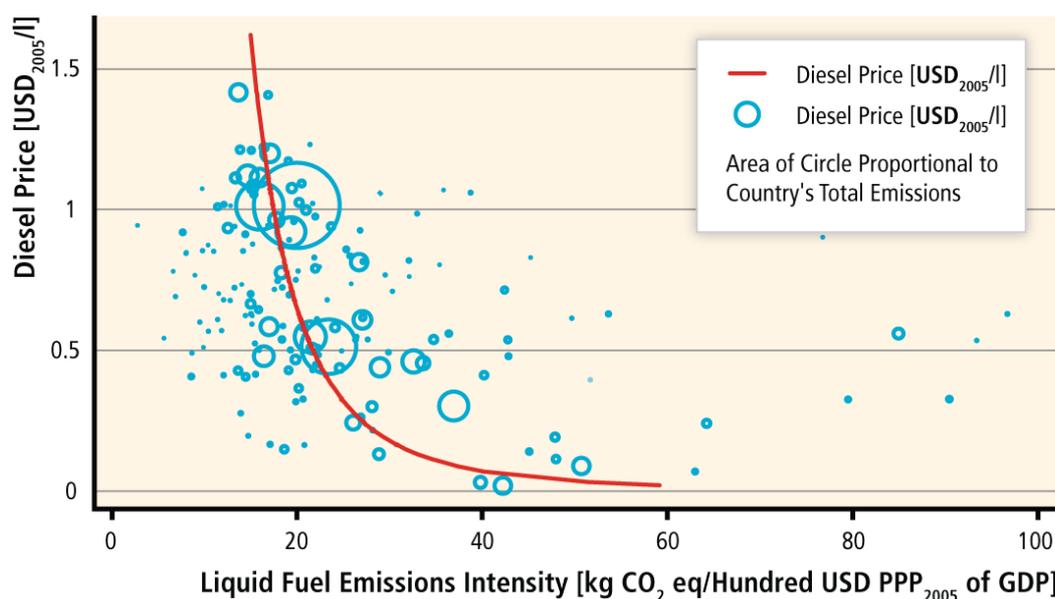


Figure 15.2 The impact of average diesel prices across the world on the emissions intensity of liquid fuels.

The environmental effect of a fuel tax is illustrated in Figure 15.2 where the fitted curve is from a log-linear regression of the emission intensity of liquid fuels on the price of diesel. The cross-country variation in diesel prices is mostly due to variation in taxes (and in some cases, subsidies). Figure 15.2 suggests that the effect of a change in the price of a fuel on emissions is greater at low prices. This is intuitive, since fuel will be consumed wastefully when it is cheap, allowing for greater demand reductions when the price rises.

Though there are few clean experiments, the market continuously creates “quasi-experiments” which are analogous to the introduction of policies. Increased fuel prices in the USA in 2008, for instance, led to a shift in the composition of vehicles sold increasing fuel-efficiency, while also reducing miles travelled (Ramey and Vine, 2010; Aldy and Stavins, 2012).

Other price instruments that have been used in the transport sector are congestion charges, area pricing, parking fees, and tolls on roads or in cities. These have been used to reduce congestion; emission reduction is a co-benefit. The £10 congestion fee in London led to reductions in incoming private cars by 34% when introduced. Overall congestion was also estimated to have been reduced by 30%, and emissions fell (Leape, 2006). The smaller (2€) congestion fee in Stockholm reduced total road usage by 15% (Johansson et al., 2009).

Reducing subsidies to fossil energy will have a significant impact on emissions. Removing them could reduce world Greenhouse Gases (GHG) emissions by 10% at negative social cost (Burniaux and Chateau, 2011)(Burniaux and Chateau, 2011). The IMF calculates that the removal of these subsidies induce a 15% reduction in global energy related carbon emissions or 5 billion tons in absolute terms and concludes that the post-tax estimate of \$1.9 trillion in subsidies is “likely to underestimate” energy subsidies due to the assumptions made, hence the impact on carbon emissions is likely to be higher. Ellis (2010) reports a range of effects from just a few percent to 18% depending on the size of the subsidy reduction.

Recognizing this, the G20 and APEC blocks agreed in 2009 to phase out inefficient fossil fuel subsidies in all countries (G20 Leaders, 2009).

In China, the energy saving policies adopted in 1991, the 1998 Law on Energy Conservation, and the 2004 Medium and Long Term Specific Schema on Energy Saving, led to higher energy prices and explain half the decline in energy intensity of Chinese industries between 1997 and 1999, while R&D accounted for only 17% of the decline (Fisher-Vanden et al., 2006; Yuan et al., 2009).

1 **15.5.2.3 *Distributional Incidence and feasibility***

2 Although fuel taxes have often been criticized for being regressive (that is, for imposing a
3 proportionally higher burden on the poor), this is not always the case. There are large variations in
4 distributional impacts both within and between social groups, and but the effects range from
5 regressive or progressive (Rausch et al., 2010, 2011); see also 6.3.5.2.

6 Studies of the distributional incidence of fuel taxes show that they may be neutral or weakly
7 regressive (before revenue recycling) in rich countries, but they are generally progressive in poor
8 countries. In many least developed and developing countries such as India, Indonesia, China, and
9 many African countries, the progressivity of fuel taxes is in fact quite strong. In Europe they are
10 approximately neutral (Stern, 2012). Carbon taxation can sometimes have regressive effects prior
11 to recycling revenue, but recycling can make the poorest households better off. Generally the
12 degree of progressivity can be selected depending on the method of recycling revenues. The
13 environmental taxation gives rise to government income that can be allocated in ways that either
14 benefit the poor or any other group giving a considerable range of options for how progressive or
15 regressive the politicians want to make the overall package, (Bureau, 2011).

16 The distributional effects of other taxes vary significantly. Kerosene taxes in developing countries are
17 regressive since kerosene is used predominantly by the poor (Younger et al., 1999; Gangopadhyay et
18 al., 2005; Datta, 2010). This may also apply to taxes on electricity or coal. The distributional effects
19 of a more general carbon tax will depend on the mode of implementation with respect to different
20 fuels and sectors and typically be more complex than for a single fuel since the potential substitution
21 possibilities are many. Results vary but for instance Hassett et al. (2009), finds a carbon tax to be
22 regressive in the USA showing that the cost is about 3.74% for the poorest decile - four times the
23 effect on the highest decile. In India, on the other hand, a carbon tax would be progressive (Datta,
24 2010). The pro- or re-gressivity of carbon taxes will vary between countries but can also be affected
25 by design as shown for instance by Fullerton et al (2012) or Stern and Coria (2012).

26 The assertion that fuel taxes are regressive is often used as an argument and can make fuel taxes
27 politically difficult to implement even if not true. Feasibility is however not tied in any simple way to
28 income distribution effects. If a tax is progressive, this does not necessarily increase feasibility since
29 this means that the interests of influential groups are affected which may be a much bigger
30 impediment to feasibility, (Datta, 2010). Fear of social unrest may hold up subsidy removal. Protests
31 over reduced petrol subsidies are common; recently riots erupted in Nigeria when President
32 Jonathan Goodluck tried to eliminate very costly petrol subsidies with only partial success. Some
33 countries such as Iran and Indonesia have recognized that fuel subsidies actually accrue to the
34 relatively wealthy and managed to successfully reduce them without much unrest, by making sure
35 that revenues saved are spent fairly – for instance through general lump-sum cash transfers (Coady
36 et al., 2010; Atashbar, 2012; Stern, 2012; Aldy and Stavins, 2012).

37 **15.5.2.4 *Design Issues: Exemptions, revenue recycling, border adjustments***

38 As mentioned above in 15.5.2.1, despite the attractive efficiency properties of a broad carbon tax,
39 and even its progressivity in many circumstances, it may face political resistance. To have a big effect
40 on emissions a tax must however be high. Carbon and fuel taxes have often been initially resisted
41 but once introduced it seems the fee level has often been increased, (Sumner et al., 2011b). Another
42 may be a path dependency since the taxes reduce the use of fossil fuel and lower fuel use means less
43 opposition to fuel taxes, (Hammar et al., 2004). This may be the rationale for raising the fuel or
44 carbon taxes slowly and steadily as done by the Conservative government in the UK with the Fuel
45 Price Escalator starting in 1993, a policy that was continued under the successor Labour government
46 for several years.

1 An emissions tax involves a transfer from economic agents to the state, namely the tax revenue from
2 the residual emissions that are not abated. Private parties have to make this transfer in addition to
3 bearing the cost of actually reducing emissions. There are a number of approaches to designing a tax
4 (or fee) so that the transfer does not take place and resistance from incumbent polluters is reduced.

5 One approach that has been taken is simply to exempt certain carbon-intensive industries – such as
6 heavy industry in Sweden as mentioned earlier. Such policies with incomplete coverage are less cost
7 efficient than general policies (Montgomery, 1972) and chapter 6.3.5.1). This applies not only to
8 carbon emissions – it applies even more broadly to agriculture, forestry and to other climate gases
9 such as methane or nitrous oxide (Bosetti et al., 2011). However, narrow sectoral policies may be
10 politically more feasible, due to concerns about international competitiveness, the structure of
11 winners and losers, and consequent lobbying (Holland et al., 2011).

12 A related approach that tries to avoid the loss of coverage is to exempt some firms from taxes
13 conditional on their undertaking emission reduction commitments. In Denmark, companies signing
14 an energy savings agreement with the government received a 25% tax reduction (OECD, 2001;
15 Agnolucci, 2009; Sumner et al., 2011a; Ekins and Speck, 2011; Aldy and Stavins, 2012). Similarly in
16 the UK some firms may sign Climate Change Agreements to reduce emissions that exempt them
17 from the Climate Change Levy. This experience offers a cautionary tale: on average the agreements
18 did not require firms to reduce emissions beyond what they would have done anyway (Martin et al.,
19 2011). Conditional exemptions amount to unconditional ones if the conditions are lax.

20 Another approach to avoiding a large transfer to the state is to recycle all or part of the tax revenue.
21 In the Canadian province of British Columbia, revenue from the broad carbon tax of \$30/tCO₂ is fully
22 rebated to the general population via income tax cuts and transfers to low-income people who do
23 not pay income tax. British Columbia raised the tax gradually in increments of \$5/tCO₂ annually to
24 its current level (Jaccard, 2012).

25 Sometimes revenues are recycled to firms in emission-intensive industries. Again, this relies on
26 identifying the recipients so it is usually confined to a few sectors with the attendant disadvantages
27 mentioned above. Refunded emission payments and other combinations of taxes and subsidies may
28 be designed to be neutral so that, for example, the industry pays the cost of abatement but does not
29 pay a tax for the allowed or reference level of pollution (Fischer, 2011). One expression of this is
30 fees, which are collected in environmental funds and subsequently used in ways that benefit the
31 polluters. An example from NO_x emissions in Sweden is that a refunded emission payment may be
32 politically more acceptable and thus environmentally more effective than simply a tax. Since the fee
33 is refunded (in proportion to output), there is considerably less resistance to the fee and it can be set
34 much higher than what would have been acceptable for a pure tax. Norway has pioneered another
35 instrument for NO_x emissions – taxes are refunded to cover abatement expenses. This implies a
36 combination of a tax on emissions with a subsidy on abatement. Experience shows that a lower fee
37 can achieve the same result with this instrument design as a tax (Fischer, 2011). Norway is
38 considering promoting similar solutions for carbon emissions (Hagem et al., 2012). The drawback of
39 such schemes for reducing carbon emissions is that their sectoral nature reduces coverage and
40 raises costs.

41 Abatement subsidies have also been financed out of general revenues. Abatement subsidies need to
42 be financed through tax revenues. The taxes needed to finance the subsidies in general involve a
43 marginal excess burden. This deadweight loss is an extra cost of subsidies relative to emissions
44 taxes. Furthermore there is an efficiency penalty due to their sectoral nature. If applied to firms,
45 they may create perverse incentives to enter or to fail to exit from, a polluting industry, and raise
46 costs (Polinsky, 1979). Perhaps for such reasons, they are seen in residential and commercial sectors,
47 for instance, tax breaks are provided for building insulation or refurbishing. There are also white
48 certificates and innovative financing schemes that allow loans to be repaid as part of electricity bills
49 (see 9.10 for further discussion).

1 Another reason for tax exemptions is to avoid a loss of competitiveness in industries exposed to
2 foreign competition that is not subject to taxation or equivalent policies. A pure tax (at a high level)
3 may incentivize industries to move to neighbouring countries. This is known as leakage, since
4 emissions 'leak' to jurisdictions not subject to taxation. It is generally hard to find decisive empirical
5 evidence of carbon leakage, though this may be partly because high carbon taxes have not been
6 tried in any significant way for trade-exposed sectors. As discussed in Chapter 5, some simulations
7 suggest that there could be sizeable effects (Elliott et al., 2010). Though the overall effects of border
8 tax adjustment on leakage are subject to debate (see Jakob et al. (2013)), a recent model
9 comparison suggests that full border tax adjustments would moderately decrease leakage rates from
10 on average from on average 12 to 8% (Bohringer et al., 2012). Border tax adjustments are taxes
11 levied on imported goods that impose equivalent taxes on emissions 'embedded' in the goods.
12 (Aichele and Felbermayr, 2011) find that sectoral carbon imports for a committed (i.e. taxed)
13 country from an uncommitted exporter are approximately 8% higher than if the country had no
14 commitments and that the carbon intensity of those imports is about 3% higher. When
15 measurement of embedded emissions is uncertain, border tax adjustments can be criticized for
16 introducing trade barriers in environmental guise (Holmes et al., 2011).

17 Leakage can also occur intertemporally. As shown by Sinn (2008, 2012) a carbon tax might not only
18 encourage demand in other areas. There may also be a perverse supply side reaction (referred to as
19 the Green Paradox) increasing the current supply of fossil fuels in anticipation of rising carbon taxes.
20 Subsequent research (Gerlagh, 2011; Hoel, 2012) has shown that this strictly speaking only applies
21 to very simplified and special models with complete exhaustion of all fossil fuels (which would lead
22 to very drastic climate change) and also only to models in which the carbon tax actually starts low
23 and rises faster than the discount rate. A number of conclusions can be drawn from the debate:
24 Generally, the supply side should not be neglected. If a tax is used there are arguments for making it
25 high rather than low and fast-growing, and most importantly, instruments used need to cover as
26 many countries and sources as possible. It may be difficult to find a single optimal tax and it may be
27 necessary rather to formulate a tax rule that will decide how the tax rate is to be updated, (Kalkuhl
28 and Edenhofer, 2013).

29 **15.5.3 Emissions Trading**

30 **15.5.3.1 Introduction**

31 Over the past three decades, emissions trading or cap-and-trade has evolved from just a textbook
32 idea (Dales, 1968) to its current role as a major policy instrument for pollution control. Earlier
33 experiences with emissions trading include schemes such as the California RECLAIM program and the
34 US Acid Rain program (Tietenberg, 2006; Ellerman, Convery, and De Perthuis, 2010).

35 But since the start of the EU carbon trading system –see 14.4.2–, several countries and subnational
36 jurisdictions (e.g., New Zealand, Australia, California, northeastern United States, Quebec, South
37 Korea, Tokyo, and 5 cities and 7 provinces in China) have also put in place or proposed trading
38 schemes to control their carbon emissions. This section provides a brief overview of the literature
39 (see further (Perdan and Azapagic, 2011; Aldy and Stavins, 2012) and draws lessons for the design of
40 carbon trading programs.

41 **15.5.3.2 Has emissions trading worked?**

42 We begin by assessing environmental effectiveness. There were three GHG cap-and-trade programs
43 that were operational⁶ by 2012 (Newell et al 2013). The EU ETS, reviewed in 14.4.2, is by far the

⁶ California and Quebec started recently in 2013 as did Australia with its "fixed-price" or tax period; Trading starts 2014 and S Korea starts even later. None of these can be evaluated empirically at present.

1 largest. Emissions are estimated to have fallen by 2-5% relative to business as usual in the first pilot
2 phase from 2005-2007 (Ellerman, Convery, De Perthuis, et al., 2010). Similarly, Egenhofer et al (2011)
3 attribute reduction of emission intensity by 3.35% per year in 2008-2009, in contrast to only 1% in
4 2006-2007, to the EU ETS. Permit prices have fallen to around \$10-15 in 2012 (Newell et al., 2013).
5 Section 14.4.2 concludes that environmental effectiveness has been compromised to a large extent
6 by a structurally lenient allocation of permits that was driven by the necessity for institutional and
7 political feasibility.

8 The Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI), (see 15.5.3.3) has been ineffective since the cap has
9 never been binding and is not expected to become so for several years (Aldy and Stavins, 2012). The
10 third, much smaller, New Zealand ETS, appears to have had a small impact on emissions (Bullock,
11 2012). The last of the emission trading schemes in GHGs, the Clean Development Mechanism, (CDM)
12 was an offset program, not a cap-and-trade scheme. Section 13.13.1.2 finds that there are many
13 challenges when it comes to additionality, baseline definition and leakage but possibly some
14 advantages from the viewpoint of generating income in developing countries.

15 This experience shows that it is has been very difficult to get a cap-and-trade program for GHGs
16 enacted with a cap tight enough to have a significant environmental effect, at least initially. Other
17 programs (notably for the whole USA) that have been suggested have not made it through the
18 political process. It is unclear to what extent this issue is peculiar to ETSs but there is a similar if not
19 stronger opposition to the other major economic instrument, carbon taxation. One of the
20 advantages claimed for an ETS is a greater option of allocating rights to appease opponents of a tax
21 scheme. Hence there is a trade-off between feasibility, distributional effects and environmental
22 effectiveness at least in the short run. Older non-GHG cap-and-trade programs such as the SO₂ and
23 leaded petrol phase-out programs in the US have been environmentally effective (Tietenberg, 2006;
24 Schmalensee and Stavins, 2013).⁷ It may be that any policy instrument stringent enough to have a
25 significant environmental effective program may have faced opposition in the particular
26 circumstances. One possible lesson for design may be to build a price ceiling into any proposed cap-
27 and-trade program. In that case, the concern that a tight cap would lead to very high costs, would be
28 alleviated and may make it politically feasible to have a somewhat more ambitious cap (Aldy and
29 Stavins, 2012).

30 Cost-effectiveness is the main economic rationale for using emission trading as opposed to simpler
31 regulation. The experience with regard to GHG programs is too limited to draw any conclusions yet.
32 As in many of the earlier markets, cost savings in the US Acid Rain program ---an allowance trading
33 system established in 1995 to control SO₂ emissions from coal-fired plants in the continental US---
34 were substantial (e.g., (Carlson et al., 2000; Ellerman et al., 2000). Cost savings in this program came
35 not only from equalizing marginal costs across affected electric utility units on a period-by-period
36 basis but also from equalizing (present value) marginal costs intertemporally as firms have saved
37 current permits for future used in what is known as banking of permits. According to (Ellerman and
38 Montero, 2007), the use of banking has been substantial and remarkably close to what would be
39 expected in a well-functioning market. Recently the price has collapsed to zero also in this market as
40 the EPA has used other instruments to push for further reductions.

41 Banking has also been responsible for a large part of the significant cost savings in the US Lead
42 Phasedown program ---a trading scheme established in 1982 to provide refineries with flexibility to
43 gradually remove lead from gasoline. In addition to banking, cost savings in this program were driven

⁷ Note that there is literature (e.g., Lohmann (2008)) much less enthusiastic about the concept of emissions trading for reasons of justice and environmental integrity, among others, and more so after the current collapse of carbon prices in the EU-ETS, (Lohmann, 2008).

1 by dynamic efficiencies, i.e., the faster adoption and/or development of more efficient refining
2 technologies (Kerr and Newell, 2003). In contrast, dynamic efficiency has played a minor role in
3 explaining cost savings in the US SO₂ allowance program (e.g., Ellerman et al., 2000; Fowlie, 2010;
4 Kumar and Managi, 2010).

5 The introduction of a price on carbon through either a carbon tax or cap and trade can have
6 substantial distributional consequences. Extensive analyses of these effects have been conducted in
7 the U.S. context. Burtraw et al. (2009) illustrate in the context of a trading program that the
8 outcome for the average household will depend much more importantly on the use of the value
9 associated with emissions allowances than with the actual stringency of the regulation. For example,
10 lump sum dividends or some kinds of tax reform can be progressive. Similarly Hassett et al. (2009)
11 find that the degree of regressivity is much reduced when a lifetime measure of income is used.
12 Parry (2004) shows in an analytical framework that emissions trading can be regressive, especially if
13 implemented with free allocation to incumbent emitters (grandfathering). Bovenberg et al. (2005)
14 find that profits can be maintained throughout the economy by freely allocating less (sometimes
15 considerably less) than 25 percent of pollution permits, with the rest auctioned. These
16 considerations are very similar for tax or cap and trade systems. Granting greater than this quantity
17 for free would lead to windfall profits. In simulation modeling of the US electricity market, Burtraw
18 and Palmer (2008) find that it would be sufficient to allocate just 6 percent of the allowances to the
19 electricity industry to offset costs under a CO₂ trading program because a majority of costs are
20 borne by consumers; greater allocation would again lead to windfall profits. Hassett et al. (2009)
21 examine regional effects and find them not to be very significant. Blonz et al. (2012) show that even
22 if programs are regressive, social safety nets which adjust automatically to inflation generally protect
23 low-income groups in the US, and middle income groups may be most vulnerable.

24 It should be noted that the experience with emissions trading, whether for greenhouse gases or
25 other, non-climate-related pollutants, has been wholly in high-income countries. Coria and Sterner
26 (2010) describe some success for air pollution in a middle income country like Chile but it is unclear
27 to what extent these can be transferred to developing countries.

28 **15.5.3.3 Sector coverage and scope of the cap**

29 A key component in a trading scheme is establishing the pollutants (e.g., greenhouse gases) and
30 entities that will be regulated. There are several factors that may affect this decision: the quality and
31 cost of emissions measurement and verification, targeting sectors with the greatest mitigation
32 potential, broadening the coverage to unlock low-cost mitigation opportunities, the political and
33 institutional feasibility of including certain sectors, as well the interactive effects the cap may have
34 with other policies.

35 In most trading schemes, the affected sources are relatively large emitting sources whose emissions
36 have been closely monitored (smaller sources are often regulated with alternative instruments). This
37 applies to the earlier programs (e.g., Acid Rain, RECLAIM, Lead Phasedown)⁸ but also in carbon
38 markets. In other words, there are few cases in which the point of obligation has been upstream,
39 i.e., different than the emitting point. The trading scheme in Australia, launched in 2012, covered
40 373 entities comprising approximately 60 percent of Australia's GHG emissions. Electricity
41 generation, industrial processes, fugitive emissions and non-legacy waste are under permit liability
42 (Clean Energy Regulator, 2012).⁹ Small-scale stationary fossil fuel use (especially gas) is covered by

⁸ An exception is the market for particulates established in Santiago-Chile in 1992 for industrial sources (Montero et al., 2002). The trading commodity was not actual emissions, which were difficult to monitor on a daily basis, but a firm's maximum capacity to emit.

1 upstream permit liability on fuel distributors. Liquid fuels used in aviation/shipping and synthetic
2 greenhouse gases are subject to an equivalent carbon price through changes to existing taxes.
3 Agriculture and forestry can produce offset credits (Macintosh and Waugh, 2012; Caripis et al.,
4 2012).¹⁰

5 Coverage in the carbon trading scheme in New Zealand, is the most comprehensive and covers all
6 GHGs and all sectors. It has expanded in stages from the forestry sector (in January 2008) to fossil
7 fuels and industrial emissions (in July 2010), with the waste and agricultural sectors to be included
8 from 2013 and 2015 respectively. It is the only national emissions trading scheme to include forestry,
9 and is intended to shift land-use change decisions towards greater carbon sequestration and less
10 deforestation (Karpas and Kerr, 2011; Adams and Turner, 2012). Coverage is also scheduled to
11 expand in stages in the recently launched carbon market in California (Hanemann, 2009). In the first
12 compliance period, which runs from 2013–2014, electricity generating and industrial facilities that
13 exceed 25,000 tonnes of CO₂e per year will be obligated to abide by the agreement; the second
14 period (2015–2017) adds distributors of transportation, natural gas, and other fuels; and the third
15 period (2018–2020) adds transportation fuels (CARB, 2011). All major sources will be covered over
16 time, which will represent an equivalent of 85% of California’s GHG emissions (CARB, 2011). Offset
17 projects are foreseen in forestry management, urban forestry, dairy methane digesters, and the
18 destruction of ozone-depleting substances.

19 There are other carbon markets that are less ambitious in scope. The trading scheme in Tokyo,
20 launched in April 2012, includes 300 industrial facilities - which in total consume at least 1,500 kl of
21 crude oil equivalent per annum - and a combined 1,000 commercial and institutional buildings. In
22 aggregate, this is equivalent to only 20% of Tokyo’s total CO₂ emissions (Partnership for Market
23 Readiness, 2012). Though the program may be limited in scope, it is one of the first programs in the
24 world to address emissions from urban buildings, which can be quite significant (Nishida and Hua,
25 2011). The Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI), a cap-and-trade program initiated in 2009
26 and that covers nine Northeast and Mid-Atlantic states in the U.S. (Connecticut, Delaware, Maine,
27 Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, Rhode Island, and Vermont), only regulates
28 CO₂ emissions from power plants.

29 **15.5.3.4 Setting the level of the cap**

30 The cap defines the stringency of the trading scheme. Naturally the permit prices also depend on
31 many circumstances such as the economic growth. In many of the trading programs reviewed above,
32 the caps appear however to have been set below what would lead to efficient levels of abatement –
33 since the allowance prices (the marginal abatement costs) have ended up below most estimates of
34 the marginal environmental benefits from abatement. The RECLAIM program which covers NO_x and
35 SO₂ is an example as are the acid rain and lead phase-out programs. It should be noted, however,
36 that to varying extents, carbon trading programs include mechanisms to tighten the cap gradually.

37 Caps in the carbon markets have slower reductions maybe because of higher short-term mitigation
38 costs. In the Australian scheme, there is no cap on emissions during the initial so-called “fixed-price
39 phase” (2012-2014) but a price that rises from Aus\$23.00 per tonne in 2012/2013 to Aus\$25.40 in
40 2014/2015. The fixed price scheme, has many of the characteristics of a tax and offered advantages
41 in the specific political circumstances that failed to agree on an emissions target but not on a price
42 (Jotzo et al., 2012) hence preferring implicitly uncertainty on emissions rather than on the price
43 (Jotzo and Betz, 2009; Jotzo and Hatfield-Dodds, 2011; Pearce, 2012). The fixed price period

¹⁰ For more see section 7A of the National Greenhouse and Energy Reporting Act 2007 (Commonwealth of Australia, 2007). The carbon market in South Korea, to start in 2015, will cover around 450 large facilities and about 60% of the country’s GHG emissions (Kim, 2011).

1 naturally established a price signal and provided time for important elements of the flexible price
2 period to be implemented, such as an auction platform. Starting with the first flexible-price phase
3 (2015-2018), the government will set annual caps for five-year periods, extending the cap by one
4 year every year. A default cap (associated to a GHG emissions reduction of 5% from 2000 levels by
5 2020) will apply in the event the parliament cannot agree on a cap (CAUS, 2012).

6 New Zealand, on the other hand, has operated within the Kyoto cap for 2008–2012 by requiring
7 every unit of emission to be matched by a Kyoto unit at the end of the Protocol’s true-up period. For
8 2012 and forward, the government has proposed legislative amendments to introduce a domestic
9 cap and remove the requirement to back domestic emission with Kyoto units. (NZME, 2013)

10 The cap in the California scheme is set in 2013 at about 2% deviating under the projected level for
11 2012, and then drops about 2% in 2014 and about 3% from 2015 to 2020 on an annual basis (four
12 percent of allowances will be held in reserve to contain costs). RGGI has introduced a “soft” fixed
13 cap from 2009 to 2014 to decline by 2.5% per year. Economic growth and natural gas prices have
14 been lower than expected, so it is unlikely that the cap becomes binding by 2020 (Aldy and Stavins,
15 2012).¹¹

16 **15.5.3.5 Allocations**

17 There are basically three ways in which permits are allocated: free through grandfathering or output
18 allocation, and auctioning. Earlier programs relied almost exclusively on grandfathering. The SO₂
19 allowance program allocated less than 3% of the total cap, through revenue-neutral auctions; mainly
20 to provide an earlier and more reliable price signal to participants (Ellerman, Convery, De Perthuis,
21 et al., 2010). Some of the recent carbon markets also provide free allocations because of concerns
22 about emissions-intensive trade-exposed industries. In fact, the program in New Zealand considers a
23 very limited amount of auctioning (although increasing over time) unlike RGGI which allocates the
24 vast majority of permits through auctions (the softer cap in RGGI may explain the difference).
25 Australia and California are somewhere in the middle in terms of auctioning, roughly 50% and 80%
26 respectively.

27 The Californian and Australian schemes also make explicit output-based (free) allocation rules for
28 energy-intensive, trade-exposed sectors, where recent production determines firm-level allocation.
29 The Australian experience on this matter has also shown the influence that industry lobby groups
30 can have in policy design (Garnaut, 2008; Pezzey et al., 2010) and how politically involved this can
31 become (Macintosh et al., 2010).

32 **15.5.3.6 Linking of schemes**

33 Linking occurs when a trading scheme allows permits from another trading program to be used to
34 meet domestic targets. Such linkages can be mutually beneficial as they can improve market liquidity
35 and lower costs of compliance. However, these benefits need to be weighed against challenges like
36 losing unilateral control over domestic design and being subject to international price movements.
37 Linking, however, involves certain trade-offs in terms of exposure to international prices and loss of
38 flexibility to unilaterally change features in the domestic design once links are established.
39 International linkage of trading schemes might be simpler than harmonizing carbon taxes through
40 international agreements (Karpas and Kerr, 2011). There is however not general agreement on this
41 point; To the contrary, agreements on taxes might avoid the most contentious baseline issues see
42 for instance (Nordhaus, 2007).

¹¹ There is a proposal from the RGGI States, however, to reduce the cap in 45% by 2020 (Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative, Inc., 2013).

1 The experience with linking is limited because carbon markets are relatively recent. One example of
2 a linking process is the ongoing collaboration, since 2007, between California and the Canadian
3 province of Quebec, which will both place compliance obligations on large emitters under their
4 trading schemes beginning in January 2013 and continue negotiations for a full linking of the two
5 schemes later on in 2013 (CARB, 2011). Another example is last year's announcement of an
6 Australia-EUETS link by 2018 preceded by a transition phase in which Australian installations can use
7 EU-Allowances for compliance from 2015 on. Interestingly, Australia is also exploring ways for
8 establishing links with schemes in South Korea and California, which, de facto, would create links
9 between all these trading schemes.¹² We do not yet know if linking schemes without prior
10 commitment on overall caps will facilitate or complicate future negotiations on the caps.

11 **15.5.3.7 Other design issues: banking, offsets, leakage, price volatility and market power**

12 There are additional, important, aspects of policy design on which we can only briefly touch here.
13 Unlike borrowing, banking of permits for future use is a feature used in many trading schemes with
14 good results in terms of cost savings and environmental benefits (i.e., absence of emission spikes
15 and acceleration of emission reductions). A well-documented example is the US SO₂ allowance
16 program (Ellerman and Montero, 2007). A dramatic example of volatility is given by the RECLAIM
17 program where in the summer of 2000 permit prices that began under \$5,000 per ton of NO_x
18 increased abruptly in price to almost \$45,000, leading to a relaxation of the cap see (Metcalf, 2009).
19 Offsets, the possibility of using emission credits outside the capped sectors either domestically or
20 internationally (e.g., CDM or REDD), is another design feature common in most trading schemes but
21 of much concern because of the well-known tension between cost-effectiveness and additionality.
22 One way to somewhat assuage this tension is to move away from a project-based crediting
23 approaches (e.g., CDM) to scaled-up approaches ---to the level of the sector, jurisdiction or country.
24 Offset provisions, if well designed, can also help alleviate the "leakage" problem of moving emissions
25 from capped to uncapped sectors. An alternative design option to address leakage might be to use
26 output-based allocation rules although this will raise concerns related to output subsidy. Another
27 problem is market power specific to permit trading which has been the subject of much research
28 since the work of (Hahn, 1984). It seems, however, that market power is less of a problem than
29 anticipated (Liski and Montero, 2011), , also confirmed by findings from laboratory experiments
30 (Sturm, 2008).

31 **15.5.3.8 Choice between taxes and tradable permits**

32 Regarding the choice between taxes and tradable permits, longstanding economic theory
33 (Weitzman, 1974; Hoel and Karp, 2001, 2002; Newell and Pizer, 2003) suggests that in the presence
34 of uncertainty about the marginal cost of emission reduction, for a stock pollutant like CO₂, a carbon
35 tax is more economically efficient than a tradable permit system. According to the Weitzman
36 intuition a tax is preferred since the benefits curve is fairly flat for a stock pollutant, (this result could
37 be changed in the presence of a major threshold effect). The reason is essentially that when there is
38 a negative shock to the cost of emission reduction, as has been the case in the EU following the
39 economic slowdown that began in 2008, cost efficiency calls for doing more abatement, with less
40 being done at other times when the abatement cost is higher. This is achieved with a tax, but not
41 with a cap that is fixed in each period. The slump in the carbon price in the EU ETS is thus suggestive
42 of a loss of cost-effectiveness.

¹² The firm intentions of New Zealand and Australia about linking their systems came to a sudden end after the latter announced it was linking its system to the EU ETS.

1 In the very long run there may be more uncertainty about the level of an optimal tax than about a
2 quantity target and policy makers may then prefer to legislate a long-run abatement target in a cap-
3 and-trade system. As seen above, this can entail short-run efficiency losses and it would be
4 desirable to allow flexibility with regard to annual caps that would add up to the long run target, but
5 concerns about credibility mean that such flexibility must be severely limited. As shown in chapter 2
6 (section 2.6.5), there is a literature on regulatory uncertainty that shows extra costs deriving from
7 the hesitancy by investors in the face of all regulatory uncertainty but in particular perhaps, when it
8 comes to cap and trade systems

9 To prevent a large loss of efficiency in a cap and trade system, and to avoid exceptionally high price
10 volatility that deters investment, price floors and ceilings can be used, although care would be
11 needed in design to avoid breaching the integrity of the cap. Banking and borrowing of permits (see
12 15.5.3) are another means of providing intertemporal flexibility in abatement as are the availability
13 of credit reserves or of offsets.

14 As explained in 15.7, a tax can be used in conjunction with other policy instruments while a cap-and-
15 trade system either renders the other policies environmentally irrelevant or is itself rendered
16 environmentally irrelevant by them. This is a major concern when decision-making takes place at
17 several levels.

18 As discussed in 15.5,2,4, the issues of intertemporal (and spatial) leakage discussed in the Green
19 Paradox literature would appear to give preference to cap and trade over taxes but this is partly a
20 simplification. The green paradox mainly exists in oversimplified models and poorly designed tax
21 schemes. There are however lessons from this literature concerning design details. For example one
22 might prefer high taxes that grow slowly to low taxes that rise very fast and one might be careful
23 with too much flexibility, particularly borrowing in permit systems. Kalkuhl and Edenhofer (2013)
24 compares four policies, a conventional Pigouvian carbon tax, a carbon tax rule (that adjusts the tax
25 level dependent on GHG concentrations), and permit trade (with or without banking and borrowing)
26 in the context of a (weak) green paradox setting with respect to three different criteria: The
27 informational burden for the government, the commitment problem of the government and the
28 robustness of the policy with respect to deviations in behaviour (discount rate) by agents in the
29 economy. They find that a tax and a trading scheme without banking and borrowing have high
30 informational requirements. The ETS with banking and borrowing shifts the timing problem of
31 carbon emissions to the private sector but does not work well if these have different discount rates
32 from the regulator. The flexible tax rule or an ETS with restricted banking and borrowing can lead to
33 an optimal allocation even in this case but then again the informational requirements for the
34 regulator are daunting.

35 One of the attractions of emission trading schemes appears to have been that they may meet with
36 less opposition from industry who can be allocated permits for free. Taxation is often resisted by
37 lobbies and sometimes for constitutional reasons. Taxation is also resisted by those who want a
38 smaller government – in which case environmental fiscal reform (raising carbon taxes while lower
39 other taxes) may be more acceptable. Another argument that has been made in favour of an ETS is
40 that it may be easier to link permit schemes across borders than to agree on common taxes.
41 Harmonization is advantageous, since it reduces costs (15.7). There is however no general
42 agreement on this. Some analysts believe the opposite, that it will be easier to link taxation systems
43 within an international agreement, (Helm, 2003; Nordhaus, 2007; Jaffe et al., 2009; Metcalf and
44 Weisbach, 2011) and 15.8.1. Finally, linking cap and trade systems would automatically involve
45 financial transfers between countries. These might be a benefit for low income countries if they can
46 be carbon-efficient and maybe less controversial than negotiated side payments but this hinges on
47 agreement concerning the various country targets.

1 Finally taxes, unlike an emission trading scheme, do not require a new institutional infrastructure to
2 keep track of ownership of emissions allowances. This consideration may be especially important in
3 developing countries.

4 **15.5.4 Regulatory Approaches**

5 **15.5.4.1 Introduction**

6 As discussed in 15.2, economy-wide carbon pricing, though widely discussed in the literature, has
7 been rarely implemented. Those policies that have been implemented have often been sector-
8 specific, and have often fallen in the category of a regulatory approach. Regulatory approaches are
9 used across sectors, usually alongside other policies, as can be seen in Table 15.2. For example,
10 Renewable Portfolio Standards (RPS), and energy efficiency standards may be combined with fuel
11 subsidy reduction in the energy sector (Chapter 7). In the transport sector, vehicle efficiency and
12 fuel quality standards are used alongside government provision of mass transit, and fuel taxes
13 (Chapter 8). In the building sector, a number of complementary policies, such as appliance
14 standards, labelling, and building codes are employed, along with tax exemptions for investment in
15 energy-efficient buildings (9.9). In the industrial sector, energy audits for energy-intensive
16 manufacturing firms are also regularly combined with voluntary or negotiated agreements and
17 energy management schemes. Information programs are the most prevalent approach for energy
18 efficiency, followed by economic instruments, regulatory approaches and voluntary actions (10.11).

19 Several of these regulatory approaches often contain market-like features so that the distinction
20 between regulatory approaches and economic instruments is not always sharp. RPS programs often,
21 for example, allow utilities to satisfy their obligations by purchasing renewable energy credits from
22 other producers while feed-in tariffs involve both regulations and subsidies for renewable energy.
23 Low-carbon fuel standards also sometimes incorporate market-like features including trading among
24 suppliers.

25 Regulatory approaches play the following roles in climate mitigation policy. First, they directly limit
26 greenhouse gas emissions by specifying technologies or their performance. Second, in sectors such
27 as AFOLU (see Chapter 11) and urban planning (see Chapters 8 and 12) in which much activity is
28 strongly influenced by government planning and provision, regulations that take climate policy into
29 account are clearly important. These are discussed in further in Section 15.5.6. Third, regulations
30 such as RPS can promote the diffusion and innovation of emerging technologies, a role that is
31 examined in Section 15.6. Fourth, regulations may remove barriers for energy efficiency
32 improvement. These may arise when firms and consumers are hindered by the difficulty of acquiring
33 and processing information about energy efficient investments, or have split incentives as in
34 landlord-tenant relationships.

35 Regulatory approaches have been criticized, both for being environmentally ineffective, and more
36 strongly, for lack of cost-effectiveness, as the governments have limited information and may make
37 governmental failures in intervention ((Helm, 2010) See also 3.8.2)). Some are opposed to the
38 regulations on libertarian philosophical grounds (Section 3.10.1.1). In what follows, we assess the
39 environmental and cost effectiveness of regulatory approaches, largely focusing on short-run effects
40 of energy efficiency policies that have been extensively studied. Long-run effects acting through
41 technology development are assessed in Section 15.6. There is insufficient literature on
42 distributional incidence and feasibility to underpin an assessment of these dimensions.

43 **15.5.4.2 Environmental effectiveness of energy efficiency regulations**

44 Several prospective studies reviewed by Gillingham, Newell and Palmer (2006a) and one large ex-
45 post study of US energy efficiency standards for appliances (Meyers et al., 2003) found substantial
46 energy savings. Such savings have also been found in the building sector across countries (Ch 9.10) in

1 a study of best-practice building codes and other standards. Recently, econometric studies in the US
2 have also found energy reductions from building codes (Aroonruengsawat, 2012; Jacobsen and
3 Kotchen, 2013). These studies also reported significant energy savings and related CO2 reduction.
4 Fuel economy standards for vehicles have also been successful in reducing fuel consumption in many
5 countries (Anderson et al., 2011). Generally speaking, energy efficiency policies that address market
6 failure can result in energy savings ((7.10, 8.10, 9.10, Table 9.8, 10.10). Some case studies however,
7 identified weak environmental effectiveness due to lack of implementation. Such examples were
8 found for building codes and energy management systems.

9 Rebound effects need to be taken into account in interpreting these findings of environmental
10 effectiveness of energy efficiency regulations. The rebound effect refers to the increase in energy
11 consumption induced by a fall in the cost of using energy services as a result of increased energy
12 efficiency. For detailed general discussion on rebound effects, see 3.9.5 and 5.6.2. For sector-specific
13 studies of rebound effects, see 9.6.2.4 for building sector and Chapter 8 for transport sector. With
14 regard to appliance standards and fuel-economy regulations in the US, environmental effects remain
15 large even when taking the rebound effect into account (Gillingham et al., 2006a; Anderson et al.,
16 2011). More generally, direct rebound effects (within the regulated sector as a result of the fall in
17 the cost of energy services) are commonly found to be in the range of 10% -30% in various sectors in
18 developed countries, and higher in developing countries (Sorrell et al., 2009; Gillingham et al., 2013).
19 Indirect rebound effects, that result from increased economic growth resulting from the fall in the
20 cost of energy services, can be much larger. Reviewing claims of rebound effects in excess of 100%,
21 (Dimitropoulos, 2007) concluded that although the evidence base and methodologies were weak,
22 the possibility of significant rebound effects could not be dismissed. A recent review suggests that
23 total rebound effects are unlikely to exceed 60% (Gillingham et al., 2013).

24 While the scale of the rebound effect varies, its presence suggests that complementary policies that
25 include carbon pricing are called for so that mitigation is not compromised. Some countries, such as
26 the UK, have begun to account for a direct rebound effect in energy policies (Maxwell et al., 2011).

27 Regulations such as emissions standards have also been criticized on the ground that they are less
28 flexible than incentive-based approaches and may even provide perverse incentives and increase
29 emissions under certain conditions like treating new units more stringently than old ones (Burtraw
30 et al., 2010). Yet recent modelling that incorporates institutional features of various policies in the
31 United States, including the capacity to adjust the stringency of a regulation or a cap/tax, suggests
32 that emissions standards may be more effective than cap-and-trade in reducing overall emissions
33 (Burtraw and Woerman, 2013).

34 **15.5.4.3 Cost effectiveness of energy efficiency regulations**

35 Regulatory approaches are often implemented in contexts in which market failures or barriers to
36 adoption of energy-efficient technologies exist. There is a considerable sectoral literature showing
37 that energy efficiency regulations have been implemented at negative costs to firms and individuals,
38 meaning that their value to consumers exceeded program costs on average. In the transport sector,
39 fuel economy standards have been shown to produce net cost savings over the life of the vehicle
40 (8.10). In the building sector, a range of energy efficiency policies including appliance standards and
41 building codes have been found to have negative private costs (Table 9.8), (Gillingham et al., 2006a,
42 2009a). In the industrial sector, a number of case studies on energy management systems and
43 energy audit systems show that they have been cost effective (10.10).

44 The cost effectiveness of such regulations has been the subject of heated debate. Economic theory
45 points to the following circumstances in which regulations may be implemented with negative
46 private costs. Buyers may have less information about the efficiency and cost of a device than
47 sellers. They may not be able to assess the energy savings from an appliance even after using it. This
48 can lead to a situation in which low-efficiency devices drive more expensive high-efficiency ones out

1 of the market. Efficiency standards in this setting can improve consumer welfare by reducing the
2 informational asymmetry between buyers and sellers (Akerlof, 1970; Leland, 1979; Goulder and
3 Parry, 2008). When competition is imperfect and sellers compete on both quality (efficiency) and
4 price, then a minimum quality standard eliminates low-quality sellers from the market enhancing
5 price competition among high-quality goods. This can make all consumers better off (Ronnen, 1991).
6 Split incentives, as in landlord-tenant relationships can lead to economically inefficient devices
7 persisting in the market, absent intervention. For more details, see Box 3.9.2.

8 For individuals and small workplaces, it is difficult to get and analyse information on energy
9 efficiency (see 2.6.5.3 on human behaviour on energy efficiency). As a consequence, they are prone
10 to rely on intuition to make decisions. Analysing the minimum cost actions given the price signal is
11 too difficult for them. Cognitive costs may result in some consumers simply not taking operating
12 (energy) costs into account at all while making their purchase decisions (Section 3.10.1.1). This was
13 the case with 40% of US car buyers in a recent survey (Allcott, 2011). This can lead sellers to offer
14 less energy efficient products than these consumers would buy if they could compute the
15 consequences. Section 9.8 indicates that such barriers to energy efficiency are significant in the
16 building sector. Regulation and information measures can help overcome these barriers.

17 Large firms have more resources than individuals to assess information on energy efficiency and so
18 may be more sensitive to carbon pricing. However, firms, in particular small and medium
19 enterprises, also face the barriers such as split incentive and lack of information. Government may
20 employ regulations (and information measures) to help correct this by implementing energy
21 efficiency standards for equipment, for example. See 3.10.1.2 for more on behaviour of firms on
22 energy efficiency.

23 Although both the theory and empirical evidence detailed above show that policy interventions to
24 remove barriers can have negative costs to firms and individuals, it has been argued that
25 unaccounted labour and opportunity costs borne by governments, firms and individuals involved in
26 policy design and implementation process, as well as loss of amenity (for example, fuel economy
27 standards may undermine other functions of cars, such as speed, safety, quality of air conditioning
28 and audio sets), result in understatement of regulatory costs. Such unaccounted costs are called
29 “hidden costs”(Box 3.9.2)

30 On the other hand, an ex-post evaluation of expected and realized costs of environmental
31 regulations in the US found that estimates of the unit cost of regulations by the regulator, were
32 overstated just as often as they were understated, while total costs were more frequently
33 overstated (Harrington et al., 2000). Furthermore, Gillingham et al (2006a) note that in the US, “even
34 if unaccounted-for costs of appliance standards were almost equal to those measured, and actual
35 energy savings only roughly half of those estimated, appliance standards still would yield positive net
36 benefits on average” (Gillingham et al., 2006b). There may also be hidden benefits of regulations,
37 (Sorrell, 2009), such as improved amenities and “free drivers” (which would occur if nonparticipants
38 were induced to invest in energy efficiency because others in the program made such investments)
39 induced by regulation (Gillingham et al., 2006a). In conclusion, while it is clear that opportunities do
40 exist to improve energy efficiency at negative private cost by regulations, the literature is divided as
41 to what extent such negative private cost opportunities exist.

42 It is the social rather than the private costs of regulations, however, that are more relevant for public
43 policy. This means that externalities need to be taken into account and co-benefits of policies, such
44 as local air pollution reduction, valued and subtracted from costs. Such externalities can be large.
45 Muller, Mendelsohn, and Nordhaus (2011) found that the external costs of coal-fired utilities in the
46 US exceeded value-added in that sector. These and other costs and benefits have to be taken into
47 account when evaluating policies.

1 15.5.5 Information Measures

2 Information measures have been widely used in all sectors. To take typical examples, energy
3 efficiency labelling for home electric appliances and thermal insulation of buildings, as well as carbon
4 footprint certificates and public awareness initiatives are implemented in building sector (9.10).
5 Energy management systems as well as government-assisted energy audits, either mandatory or
6 voluntary, are used in building, industry, and energy sector (7.10, 9.10, 10.10). Mandatory reporting
7 of GHG emissions is common for firms in the power and industrial sectors (7.10, 10.10), while
8 labelling of automobile fuel economy is used in the transport sector (8.10). Sustainability certificate
9 programs are used in the forestry sector (11.10).

10 Regarding the environmental and economic effectiveness, a number of case studies in building
11 sector are shown for the energy efficiency labelling for home electric appliance, building label and
12 certificates, energy audit programs, and awareness raising campaign to stimulate behavioural
13 change (9.10, Table 9.8). For energy efficiency, the role of information measures is the same with
14 regulatory approaches, that is to address market failure such as lack of information and split
15 incentives. For details of the market failure and role of information measures, see 15.5.4.

16 While some studies mentioned above reported high economic and environmental effectiveness, the
17 results are mixed in general, reflecting the wide diversity of the information measures and it is not
18 appropriate to draw a general conclusion. Note that some policy instruments, such as energy
19 management systems and energy audit in industrial sector that may fall either in regulatory
20 approach and information measures, are also covered in the section on regulatory approach above.

21 Since information programs typically provide information and leave it to firms or consumers to take
22 appropriate action, those actions will usually only be taken spontaneously, or if they are perceived
23 to have negative private costs economically. The discussion of hidden costs/benefits and rebound
24 effects parallels that of regulatory approach, see above (15.5.4).

25 It should be noted that the role of information measure has been mostly supplementary to other
26 policy instruments such as obligatory standards or much wider policy package as detailed in sector
27 specific policy chapter (7.10, 8.10, 9.10, 10.10, 11.10). For example, energy efficiency labelling is
28 often followed by energy efficiency standard as a single policy package. This also makes difficult to
29 estimate the impacts of the information measure alone.

30 15.5.6 Government Provision of Public Goods or Services

31 While formal assessment is difficult, it is clear that public provision and planning can and have
32 played a prominent role in the mitigation of climate change at the national and sub-national levels,
33 and in a wide range of industries including energy, transport, agriculture, forestry, and others. At the
34 national level, government provision or funding is crucial for basic research into low and zero-
35 emission technologies (see 15.7 below).

36 In the energy sector, the provision and planning of infrastructure, whether for electricity
37 transmission and distribution or district heating networks, interconnectors, storage facilities etc., is
38 complementary to the development of renewable energy sources such as wind and solar energy
39 (7.6.1.3). A modal shift from air to rail transport also requires public planning or provision by
40 national and local governments as a part of the policy mix and in best-case scenarios could reduce
41 associated emissions by 65-80% (8.4.2).

42 Urban planning that incorporates climate mitigation can have a major impact on emissions (Chapter
43 12); therefore, municipal governments have a very important role to play.. Since climate mitigation
44 policies have many co-benefits at the local level, including reduced local pollution and congestion,
45 and improved quality of urban space, cities have an interest in mitigation policies in addition to the
46 largely external climate benefits they provide. Land-use and transport policies can considerably

1 influence the share of non-motorized transport, public transport, and associated emissions (8.4.2.3).
2 Buildings and associated energy supply infrastructure are very long-lasting (9.4.5) so public planning
3 to encourage the rapid adoption of new low-carbon technologies and avoid lock-in to high-emission
4 infrastructure assumes importance. Such planning would need to take into account transport pricing
5 relative to land prices, building, parking, and other zoning regulation, city-wide district heating and
6 cooling systems, and green areas (see section 12.5, and (Baeumler et al., 2012). Capacity building at
7 the municipal level may be needed for incorporating GHG mitigation and its co-benefits into the
8 planning process, especially in developing countries (see 15.10.3).

9 Government planning and infrastructure provision can complement a carbon or fuel tax, addressing
10 additional market failures increasing the quantity response to the price instrument by making
11 substitution towards less energy and carbon-intensive lifestyles easier. Conversely, whether or not a
12 public transit system will generate sufficient demand to be economical, depends on whether private
13 transit (and its climate externalities) is suitably priced. By contrast, as noted below in 15.8, a tradable
14 permit system for emissions would be a substitute, rather than a complement for emission
15 reduction through public provision. In conjunction with a tradable permit system, local actions
16 would affect the cost of reducing emissions, but not overall emissions themselves. This raises the
17 possibility that local governments may be de-motivated to integrate GHG mitigation in their planning
18 if they are located in a national or international jurisdiction with a tradable permit system. In that
19 case, their actions would not be 'additional' in GHG emission reduction. Rather they would reduce
20 the cost of meeting the overall cap. Furthermore, the cost reduction would not be captured entirely
21 by the residents of the local jurisdiction in which the actions took place.

22 Since most of the world's forests are publicly owned, provision of sequestration services as part of
23 forest conservation is largely in the public sector. Forest protected areas make up 13.5 % of the
24 worlds' forests, and 20.8% for tropical lowland evergreen broadleaf forests (rainforests) (Schmitt et
25 al., 2009). During the period 2000-2005, strictly protected forest areas experienced 70% less
26 deforestation than all tropical forests (Campbell, A. et al., 2008), but impact studies must also
27 control for 'passive protection' (protected areas being located in remote and inaccessible areas), and
28 'leakage' (more deforestation outside the protected area). The understanding of how protected
29 areas can contribute to forest conservation, and thereby be a means of climate mitigation, has
30 advanced much since AR4, due to better spatial data and methods.

31 (Andam et al., 2008) find substantial passive protection for protected areas in Costa Rica. While a
32 simple comparison suggests that protected areas reduce deforestation by 65%, the impact drops to
33 10% after controlling for differences in location and other characteristics. (Gaveau et al., 2009)
34 estimate the difference between deforestation rates in protected areas and wider areas in Sumatra,
35 Indonesia during the 1990s to be 58.6%; this difference falls to 24% after propensity score matching
36 which accounts for passive protection. In a global study, also using matching techniques, (Joppa and
37 Pfaff, 2011) finds that for about 75% of the countries, protected areas reduce forest conversion, but
38 that in 80 % of these controlling for land characteristics reduces the impact by 50% or more. Thus, an
39 emerging consensus is that protected areas reduce deforestation (Chomitz et al., 2007), even though
40 protection is not perfect, and there is a medium to high degree of passive protection. Estimates of
41 leakage are more challenging, as the channels of leakage are diverse and harder to quantify.

42 Local governance of forests can be an effective way of reducing emissions from deforestation and
43 forest degradation, as at least some of the public goods provided by forest are included in the
44 decision-making. A meta-analysis of 69 cases of community forest management finds that 58% of
45 these were successful in meeting ecological sustainability criteria, e.g. "improved forest condition"
46 (Pagdee et al., 2006). Similarly, using data from 80 different forest management units in 10
47 countries, a study found positive correlation between greater devolved authority at the local level
48 with higher levels of carbon sequestration (Chhatre and Agrawal, 2009). However, a study analyzing
49 forest cover of central Himalaya in India that controls for confounders reports no statistically

1 significant results (in forest cover) between village and state-managed forests, even though the costs
2 per Ha are seven folds greater for the state-managed forests (Somanathan et al., 2009).

3 Where property rights are insecure, strengthening land rights is often put forward as a way to
4 contain deforestation, though the effects are ambiguous. It is argued that the lack of tenure rights
5 can discourage investment in land and increase soil exhaustion. This would, in turn, lead to greater
6 incentives to deforest to compensate for the lost productivity due to degradation. Unclear tenure
7 can also lead to unproductive and violent land conflicts (Alston et al., 2000). However, by increasing
8 the value of land clearing, policies that strengthen private property rights over land could increase
9 deforestation. (Angelsen, 1999).

10 **15.5.7 Voluntary Actions**

11 **15.5.7.1 Introduction**

12 It has become quite common for major firms, either individually or in alliance with others, to commit
13 to mitigation of climate change as part of their corporate social responsibility through emission cuts
14 at their offices and facilities, technological research, development, and sales of climate friendly
15 equipment (See IPCC AR4). NGOs also initiate voluntary actions (See 15.9).

16 This section focuses on voluntary agreements that are convened by industries in association with
17 government. Voluntary agreements have been developed in very different ways in different nations,
18 depending on their institutional and corporate culture background. In what follows the literature will
19 be reviewed according to the three categories provided by (Pinkse and Kolk, 2009).

20 **15.5.7.2 Government-sponsored voluntary programs for firms**

21 Government-sponsored programs for firms, where participation is completely voluntary and there
22 are no penalties for not participating in the agreement, have been implemented in several countries,
23 including the US and Australia. US EPA led voluntary programs foster partnerships with industry and
24 the private sector at large by providing technical support among other means (US EPA, 2013).

25 Ex-post case studies on the environmental and economic effectiveness have been scarce compared
26 to the wide range of activities. Where available, they have been critical of this type of program.
27 Several studies say little reduction was achieved (see (Brouhle et al., 2009) analysing a voluntary
28 program in the U.S. metal-finishing industry) or the impacts were short lived, as was the case for the
29 US Climate Wise Program (Morgenstern et al., 2007). See also (Griffiths et al., 2007) and (Lyon and
30 Maxwell, 2004) who conclude the US Climate Leaders program had little effect on firm behaviour.

31 **15.5.7.3 Voluntary agreements as a major complement to mandatory regulations**

32 Voluntary agreements often form a part of a larger climate policy approach that contains binding
33 policies such as a carbon tax or a cap and trade program. Voluntary agreements conducted jointly
34 with mandatory regulations have been widely implemented in Europe (Rezessy and Bertoldi, 2011).

35 This approach allows the regulated industries to use the voluntary agreement as a partial fulfilment
36 of the mandatory regulation. For example, through participation in the Climate Change Agreements
37 (CCA) in the UK, energy intensive industrial sectors established targets to improve energy efficiency
38 and the companies that met such targets received an 80% discount from the Climate Change Levy
39 (CCL) (Price et al., 2008). Likewise, the Dutch government ensured industries participating in Long-
40 Term Agreements (LTA) were not subject to additional government policies regulating CO2 emission
41 reductions or energy conservation and that the new energy tax would not be levied on the
42 participating industries. In both cases participants established a long term plan to save energy and
43 reduce CO2, and implemented energy management systems (Price et al., 2008; Stenqvist and
44 Nilsson, 2012).

1 Some studies found that the voluntary agreements were environmentally and economically
2 effective. (Bressers et al., 2009) found positive results in terms of ambition, compliance, goal
3 attainment and behavioural change. They also acknowledged the efficiency advantages of flexibility
4 in phasing technical measures. (Ekins and Etheridge, 2006) analysed the UK CCA and found that,
5 while the targets were not very stringent and were generally achieved in advance of the set date,
6 the CCAs appeared to have catalyzed energy savings by increasing awareness. This allowed the net
7 environmental benefits to exceed what would have been achieved by levying a flat tax without
8 rebates and CCAs while also generating economic gains for the companies under the CCAs (Ekins and
9 Etheridge, 2006).

10 Rezessy and Bertoldi (2011) assessed the effectiveness of voluntary agreements in 9 EU member
11 countries. In cases where there is cooperative culture between governmental entities and the
12 private sector exist, VAs can have some beneficial effects compared to legislation. They include
13 willingness by the industry, sharing of information, flexibility in phasing measures, fine-tuned
14 solutions to individual industries. They emphasized that by engaging signatories in energy audits,
15 consumption monitoring, energy management systems and energy efficiency project
16 implementation, the voluntary agreements helped overcome the barrier for energy efficiency
17 improvement in a systematic manner. Nevertheless, they also noted that the VAs had been criticized
18 for lenient targets, deficiencies in monitoring, and difficulty in establishing the additionality. There
19 are other critical studies. Bohringer and Frondel (2007) argued that they found little evidence that
20 the commitment of the German cement industry was effective, due to weak monitoring. Martin et
21 al. (2011) concluded that the CCL had strong negative environmental impacts. Voluntary agreement
22 between the European Commission and the car industry which set a mid-term target of 25%
23 reduction on CO₂ emissions from automobiles by 2008 completely failed (Newell and Paterson,
24 2010).

25 **15.5.7.4 Voluntary agreements as a policy instrument in governmental mitigation plan**

26 Voluntary agreements may be used as a major policy instrument with wide coverage and political
27 salience in a governmental mitigation plan. This type of voluntary agreements has been
28 implemented in Japan and the Chinese provision of Taiwan.

29 The Japanese Voluntary Action Plan (VAP) by Keidanren (Japan Business Federation) was initiated in
30 1997. The plan, led by Keidanren and joined by 114 industrial associations, covered about 80% of
31 greenhouse gas emissions from Japan's industrial and energy transformation sectors. The plan is
32 embedded in the regulatory culture in which the government constantly consults with industrial
33 associations. It was reviewed annually in governmental committees, and an independent third party
34 committee was also established to monitor its implementation; the included industries were
35 required to be accountable with their environmental performance constantly. Industrial groups and
36 firms established energy and GHG management systems, exchanged information, being periodically
37 reviewed and acted to improve energy efficiency and cut GHG emissions. Several industry sectors
38 raised the ambition levels with stricter targets during the course of VAP, once they achieved original
39 targets (Tanikawa, 2004; Akimoto, 2012a; Uchiyama et al., 2012; Yamaguchi, 2012). An econometric
40 analysis found that voluntary actions by the manufacturing sector led to significant energy efficiency
41 investments (Sugino and Arimura, 2011).

42 Two successful case studies in VAP have been reported. In cutting stand-by power by electric
43 appliances, three major industrial associations announced 2001 the target to limit stand-by power
44 less than 1Watt for all electric appliances to be met by 2003. It was possible for them to commit to
45 the ambitious targets – ambitious in terms of the level of target (1W), wide coverage of appliances,
46 and early timing of goal – exactly because it was voluntary, not mandatory. In contrast, other
47 countries that took a regulatory approach have implemented much weaker targets at later dates,
48 and the coverage of appliances had been small. By 2003, almost all appliances met the target on

1 time in Japan. Also, semiconductor industrial associations committed to cut Perfluorocarbons (PFC)
2 emissions in 1998 and succeeded in reduction by 58% by 2009. (Wakabayashi, 2013)

3 Chen and Hu (2012) analysed the voluntary GHG reduction agreements of six different industrial
4 sectors, as well as the fluorinated gases (F-gas) reduction agreement of the semiconductor and LCD
5 industries in Chinese provision of Taiwan. They found that the plan launched in 2005 was largely
6 successful.

7 **15.5.7.5 Synthesis**

8 The voluntary agreements have been successful particularly in countries with traditions of close
9 cooperation between government and industry (IPCC, 2007; Rezessy and Bertoldi, 2011; Akimoto,
10 2012b; Yamaguchi, 2012).

11 Successful voluntary agreements are characterized by a proper institutional framework. This consists
12 of, first, capable and influential industrial associations that serve as an arena for information
13 exchange and development of common expectation among industries. Second, governmental
14 involvement in implementation review is crucial. Third, accompanying measures such as technical
15 assistance and subsidies for energy audits and equipment can also be instrumental. Finally,
16 regulatory threats, even if they are not explicitly articulated, are an important motivating factor for
17 firms to be active in the voluntary agreements.

18 The key benefits of voluntary agreements are: 1) quick planning and actions when technological
19 solutions are largely known but still face uncertainties; 2) flexibility in phasing technical measures;
20 and 3) facilitating coordination and information exchange among key stakeholders that are crucial to
21 removing barriers to energy efficiency and CO₂ reductions. 4) providing an opportunity for "learning
22 by doing" and sharing experiences.

23 However, several voluntary agreements have been criticized for not bringing about significant
24 environmental impacts due to their limited scope or lack of proper institutional framework to ensure
25 the actions to be taken (15.5.7.2; 15.5.7.3).

26 As cross-national evaluations, (Morgenstern and Pizer, 2007) reviewed voluntary environmental
27 programs in the US, Europe and Japan and found average reductions in energy use and GHG
28 emissions of approximately 5% beyond baselines. (Borck and Coglianese, 2009) argued that, as an
29 alternative to regulatory approaches, voluntary agreements may effectively achieve small
30 environmental goals at comparatively low cost.

31 The major role of voluntary agreements is to facilitate cooperation among firms, industrial
32 associations and governments in order to find and implement low cost emissions reduction
33 measures. Such a role is important because large mitigation potential exists, yet it is hampered by
34 formidable barriers such as lack of information and coordination among actors. In such context the
35 voluntary agreements can play an important role as part of a policy package.

36 **15.5.8 Summary**

37 This section has reviewed a range of policy instruments. Among the four policy evaluation criteria,
38 literature is rich for economic and environmental effectiveness. The distributional incidence of taxes
39 has been studied quite extensively, much less is known about other policy instruments. Political and
40 institutional feasibility was also discussed as a design issue of economic instruments. The reasons for
41 which sector specific policy instruments such as regulations and information measures have higher
42 political feasibility than economy-wide economic instruments were briefly discussed in 15.2, but
43 there is a dearth of literature really analyzing this issue.

44 Basic economics suggests that one instrument – e.g., a price on carbon – would be most cost
45 effective in dealing with the market failure associated with the release of greenhouse gases. The

1 presence of other market failures, however, means that one instrument is insufficient for dealing
2 comprehensively with issues related to the climate problem. We have seen in 15.5.4 that there are
3 cognitive and institutional factors that imply barriers to market response to carbon prices.
4 Therefore, regulatory approaches, information programs, voluntary agreements and government
5 provision, may serve as a complement to pricing policy as a way to remove barriers, thereby saving
6 the money of firms and individuals and reducing social costs. There are strong separate arguments
7 for a technology policy to correct for the externality implied by insufficient protection of property
8 rights, as detailed in 15.6 below. Furthermore, because carbon pricing policy is often lacking or
9 insufficient for political reasons in nations, various policy instruments are playing substitutive role
10 (see 8.10 for example of transport sector).

11 In several sectors such as transport, urban planning and buildings, energy, and forestry, government
12 planning and provision of infrastructure is important, even crucial, for achieving emission reductions
13 in a cost-effective manner. Absent the appropriate infrastructure, the costs of achieving significant
14 emission reduction might be prohibitive.

15 As discussed in 15.2 and this section, real-world politics tend to produce various policy instruments
16 and differentiated carbon price across sectors owing to politics. Those policy instruments may
17 positively interact as illustrated above, but it may negatively do, unfortunately. Such interactions will
18 be further detailed in section 15.7 and 15.8. A policy maker is facing the challenge to understand
19 how the policy package is constructed in her nation and harmonize various policy instruments so
20 that they interact synergistically.

21

22 **Box 15.2** National and Sub-national Policies Specific to Least Developed Countries

23 A number of developing countries have developed legislative and regulatory frameworks to measure
24 and manage GHG emission (Box 15.1). These frameworks or strategies can be a part of larger
25 development plans that aim to shift the economy to a low carbon and climate resilient trajectory.
26 These plans can serve an important signaling function by aiding coordination of government
27 agencies and stakeholders in addition to providing the government's commitment to a low-carbon
28 policy framework (Clapp et al., 2010).

29 There are pre-requisites to develop these low carbon development strategies. Achieving this policy
30 'readiness' entails assembling the technical knowledge and analytical capacity, legal and institutional
31 capacity, and engagement of stakeholders in the process (Aasrud et al., 2010; van Tilburg et al.,
32 2011). Capacity building is also a continuous process that aims to improve strategies over time to
33 enhance low carbon outcomes. Readiness for market-based instruments increases mitigative
34 capacity in general and enables implementation and monitoring of mitigation policies (Partnership
35 for Market Readiness, 2011). Due to tremendous variation in capacity across countries, sufficient
36 flexibility to allow these strategies to evolve over time is needed (Clark et al., 2010; van Tilburg et al.,
37 2011).

38 Evidence from CDM projects indicates that capacity building is necessary but not sufficient to allow
39 countries to attract CDM projects. Targeted measures like support for Designated National
40 Authorities have shown to be successful (Okubo and Michaelowa, 2010). In addition, CDM projects
41 have been an important mechanism for creating awareness about climate mitigation, and have
42 served as an indirect link between cap and trade systems around the world (Michaelowa, 2013).
43 Some developing country beneficiaries of CDM are also moving towards implementing longer term
44 national carbon mitigation policies. For an assessment of the Clean Development Mechanism, please
45 refer to Chapter 13 (13.13.1.2) and Chapter 16 (16.8) for the technology component.

46 Climate mitigation has also been pursued through a co-benefits approach (See 15.2). Increasing
47 access to energy services is an important priority for policymakers in developing countries (Chapter
48 4). 1.4 billion of the world's people have no access to electricity and roughly 3 billion lack access to

1 clean fuel for heating and cooking (Pachauri et al., 2012, p. 19; IEA/OECD, 2013). In the short term,
2 policies may address use of climate-friendly technologies like solar lighting alternatives to kerosene
3 lamps (Lam et al., 2012), and gasifier cook stoves (Grieshop et al., 2011), while longer term policies
4 may address more comprehensive approaches such as universal grid connectivity. Chapter 6 (Section
5 6.6.2.3) and Chapter 16 (Box 16.3 in Section 16.8) use global scenario results to conclude that
6 universal basic energy access can be achieved without significantly increasing GHG emissions.

7 One option particularly relevant for developing countries is a repeal of regressive subsidies given to
8 fossil-fuel based energy carriers, together with suitable compensating income transfers so as not to
9 limit energy access or increase poverty (see 15.5.2). In some developing countries, subsidies to fossil
10 fuels are slowing penetration of less expensive renewables. For example subsidies to natural gas
11 result in an incremental levelized cost of wind power in Egypt of an estimated 88% (Schmidt et al.,
12 2012). Care must also be taken to ensure transparency and to clearly demonstrate that the savings
13 that accrue from the removal of subsidies will be used to benefit the poor.

14 15.6 Technology Policy and R&D Policy

15 15.6.1 Introduction

16 As discussed in Chapter 3.11, there are market failures associated with research, technology
17 development and technology diffusion that are distinct from and interact with the market failures
18 associated with environmental harm of human activities such as anthropogenic climate change.
19 There is therefore a distinct role for technology policy in GHG mitigation, which is complementary to
20 the role of policies aimed directly at reducing current GHG emissions, which are discussed in Section
21 15.5 above.

22 Public policies and institutions affect the rate and direction of technological change at all points in
23 the chain from the invention, to innovation, to adoption and diffusion of the technology, and
24 unaddressed market failures or barriers at any stage in the chain can limit policy effectiveness
25 (Nemet, 2013). The innovation systems literature stresses that technology development and
26 deployment are driven by both technology push (forces that drive the development of
27 technologies and innovation such as R&D funding, tax breaks for R&D, patents), and demand pull
28 forces that increase the market demand for technologies such as technology subsidies and standards
29 (Gallagher et al., 2012; Wilson et al., 2012).

30 Technology systems may create path dependencies in the innovation process. The current
31 dominance of the carbon-based system creates incentives to improve carbon technology rather than
32 non-carbon. This has been observed in private (Aghion et al., 2012) as well as public institutions
33 (Unruh, 2000) exemplified by fossil fuel subsidies (OECD, 2013). Escaping carbon lock-in is essentially
34 a problem of co-ordination (Rodrik, 2007; Kretschmer, 2008), which can be facilitated by public
35 policy that addresses technology-push, demand-pull and framework conditions in a complementary
36 fashion (Nemet, 2013).

37 This subsection addresses the generic issues that arise in the implementation of policies intended
38 specifically to foster the development and implementation of low-GHG technologies. It begins by
39 discussing technology policy instruments in three overarching categories: 1) the patent system and
40 other forms of intellectual property (“IP”); 2) public funding of research, tax subsidies for firms
41 engaging in Research and Development (“R&D”); and 3) various policies designed to foster
42 deployment of new technologies. It then moves on to discuss the impact of environmental policy on
43 technological change in general, technological change in a broader social framework often termed
44 an ‘enabling environment’ together with interactions across various elements of innovation systems,
45 and finally the importance of incorporating program evaluation into the design of technology policy

15.6.2 Experience with Technology Policy

15.6.2.1 Intellectual Property

Public policy towards intellectual property inherently involves a trade-off between the desire to create incentives for knowledge creators and developers, and the desire to have new knowledge used as widely as possible once it is created (Hall, 2007). It is therefore crucial to analyse the extent to which IP protection such as patents, will foster climate change mitigation, by encouraging the creation and development of new GHG-reducing technologies, versus the extent to which it will hamper mitigation by raising the cost and limiting access to such new technologies as are developed. IP policy will affect climate mitigation both through its effects on the creation of new technology and on the international transfer of mitigation technology. The first of these mechanisms will be considered here; the effect of IP policy on technology transfer is discussed in Chapter 13.9.

In general, the empirical evidence that IP protection stimulates innovation is limited to the chemical and pharmaceutical sectors, and to developed economies (Park and Ginarte, 1997). It is unclear to what extent IP protection is relevant to the development of the kind of technologies that would mitigate climate change in advanced and middle income countries, and it appears unlikely to be relevant to indigenous technology development in the poorest countries (Hall and Helmers, 2010).¹³

The Trade Related Intellectual Property Rights (“TRIPS”) agreement generally commits all countries to create and enforce standard IP protections, but it does allow for the possibility of exceptions to standard patent regulations for public policy reasons (World Trade Organization, 1994). Hence a major policy issue related to climate change is the extent to which developing countries will be compelled within the TRIPS framework to enforce strong IP protection relative to GHG-reducing technologies, or whether an exception or exceptions will develop for these technologies on public policy grounds (Derclaye, 2008; Rimmer, 2009).

Because the evidence that strong IP protection increases domestic innovation is almost entirely limited to specific sectors in the developed world, it is unclear whether maintenance of strong IP protection in less developed countries will increase those countries’ indigenous creation or adaptation of GHG-reducing technologies. As discussed in Chapter 13, however, the evidence does suggest that the presence of an effective IP regime is a factor in fostering technology transfer into a country.

15.6.2.2 Public funding of research and development

Public funding of research and development may address specific market failures related to innovation (as discussed in Section 3.11), but may also help to compensate for barriers to private investment that may result from long lifetimes of incumbent technologies leading to lengthy transition times from one system/technology to another (Fouquet and Pearson, 2006; Fouquet, 2010), uncertainty about future levelized costs of capital or discount rates (Nemet, 2013), or the lack of guarantee on the success of an investment (Mazzucato, 2013; Nemet, 2013).

Public research expenditures that have the potential to foster the long-run development of GHG-mitigating technology come under a number of different common public research expenditure categories, including environment, agriculture, materials, and others. There are no widely accepted data that attempt to identify and sum up public expenditures across different categories that potentially relate to GHG-mitigation technologies. Much discussion about the potential for technological change to mitigate GHG emissions revolves around reducing and eliminating use of

¹³ There are however other relevant examples for instance of indigenous knowledge in developing countries being valuable when it comes to biodiversity and pharmaceuticals.

1 fossil fuels, and the largest single category of public research expenditure related to mitigation is
2 energy research, discussed in Section 7.12.2.

3 Public energy-related research expenditures among the IEA countries currently comprise about 5%
4 of total public R&D spending in those countries, less than half the share of such research in total
5 public research spending in 1980. Gallagher et al (2012) report an increase in public funding for
6 energy-technologies among IEA member countries in the 2000s but also find a continued
7 prominence of funding for nuclear and fossil fuel technologies. A similar trend has been noted for
8 non-IEA members like Brazil, China India, Mexico, Russia and South Africa (Gallagher et al., 2012). A
9 gradual but steady increase in this share is a major policy option for fostering the long-run
10 development of GHG-reducing technologies (Jaffe, 2012).

11 The U.S. National Research Council evaluated Federal Energy RD&D investments in energy efficiency
12 and fossil energy for the period 1978-2000. The NRC found that these investments “yielded
13 significant benefits (economic, environmental, and national security-related), important
14 technological options for potential application in a different (but possible) economic, political,
15 and/or environmental setting, and important additions to the stock of engineering and scientific
16 knowledge in a number of fields” (U.S. National Research Council, 2001). In terms of overall benefit-
17 cost evaluation, the NRC found that the energy efficiency programs produced net realized economic
18 benefits that “substantially exceeded” the investment in the programs. For the fossil energy
19 programs, the net realized economic benefits were less than the cost of the programs for the period
20 1978-1986, but exceeded the cost of the programs for 1986-2000 (U.S. National Research Council,
21 2001). Japanese technology RD&D programs for renewable energy and energy efficiency, known as
22 Sunshine program and Moonlight program since 1974, were also found to be both economically and
23 environmentally effective (Kimura, 2010).

24 In the short run, the availability of appropriately trained scientists and engineers is a constraint on a
25 country’s ability to increase its research output (Goolsbee, 1998) (See also Jensen and Thomson
26 (2013)). This factor combines with short-run adjustment costs in laboratory facilities to make rapid
27 ramp-up in research in a particular area likely to be cost-ineffective, as found to occur, for example,
28 as a result of the doubling of U.S. health research (Cockburn et al., 2011). Therefore, sustained
29 gradual increases in research are likely to be more effective than short-run rapid increases. In the
30 long run, it is possible to expand the supply of scientific and technical labour available to perform
31 energy-related research. This can occur through training that occurs when publicly funded research
32 is carried out at universities and other combined research and teaching institutions, and/or via direct
33 public funding of training. Success at increasing the technical workforce has been found to be a
34 crucial factor in the long-run benefits of health-related research in the U.S. (Cockburn et al., 2011).

35 ***15.6.2.3 Policies to foster or accelerate deployment and diffusion of new technologies***

36 In addition to fostering technology development through research, many policies seek to foster the
37 deployment of GHG-mitigating technologies in households and firms. Such deployment policies
38 could be thought of as a form of abatement policy, to the extent that they reduce emissions relative
39 to what would occur with the use of previous technologies. But the more fundamental reason for
40 public policy to foster technology deployment is that deployment feeds back and enhances
41 subsequent improvement of the technology over time (Jaffe and Stavins, 1994; Henkel and Hippel,
42 2005; Jaffe, 2012). For example, publicly funded research certainly played a role in the digital
43 revolution, but active government involvement as an early purchaser was also crucial (Mowery,
44 2011). Purchases were made of products meeting stated technical specifications, and this approach
45 has helped move products down the learning curve, eventually allowing civilian versions to be sold
46 competitively.

47 Market failure in the deployment of new technologies is often illustrated via an image of a ‘Valley of
48 Death’ between small scale or prototype developments and successful commercialization, in which

1 the need for substantial increase in the scale of investment combines with uncertainty about
2 technical reliability, market receptiveness and appropriability to stall or slow deployment (Grubb,
3 2004; Nemet, 2013, p. 112). A variety of demand-pull public policies can operate to carry technology
4 deployment through the Valley of Death.

5 As laid out in Table 15.2 economic instruments such as subsidies, regulatory approaches,
6 information programmes, government provision of public goods and services, as well as voluntary
7 actions are common across sectors. The targeted technologies include low-emission vehicles such as
8 hybrid cars in the transport sector (8.10), efficient electric appliances such as LED in the building
9 sector (9.10), and advanced industrial equipment (11.10). Feed-In-Tariffs are used for renewable in
10 power sector (7.10). Quantity requirements are also common, including Renewable Portfolio
11 Standards in power sector (7.10), biofuel mandates in transport sector (8.10). Information
12 programmes such as labeling of home electric appliance may be used to promote the sales of new,
13 low emission technologies (9.10).

14 Since AR4, a large number of countries and sub-national jurisdictions have introduced support
15 policies for renewable energy. These have promoted substantial diffusion and innovation of new
16 energy technologies such as wind turbines and photovoltaic panels, though many RE technologies
17 still need policy support, if their market shares are to be increased (7.5.3, 7.6.1, 7.8.2, Chapter 11
18 Bioenergy Annex).

19 Chapter 7 (citing the SRREN) argued that "...some feed in tariffs have been effective and efficient at
20 promoting RE electricity, mainly due to the combination of long-term fixed price or premium
21 payments, network connections, and guaranteed purchase of all RE electricity generated". Feed-in-
22 tariffs have been effective in promoting renewables in Germany and other nations (Couture and
23 Gagnon, 2010; Ragwitz and Steinhilber, 2013). It is also argued that the flexibility of FITs can
24 incorporate economic and technological changes (Klobasa et al., 2013); encourage dynamic
25 innovation (Mitchell et al., 2006). Proving dynamic efficiency in the narrow economic sense is more
26 complicated, although Jaffe et al, (2005) have explored this in a somewhat positive light.

27 There are different views on FITs, especially in relation to their cost-effectiveness. Some criticize FIT
28 of having 'failed to harness market incentives' because it is not statically cost effective (ie it supports
29 photovoltaics in addition to wind energy, although the former is more expensive than the latter)
30 (Frondel et al., 2010) (2008)). Schmalensee (2012) using a simple model argues that while FITs shift
31 risk away from investors in renewable energies, they may not reduce the risk to society as a whole.
32 In a paper for the European Union (Canton and Linden, 2010). Canton and Linden argue that feed-in
33 premiums are preferable to feed-in tariffs if internal market distortions are to be avoided.

34 With the increasing market shares of intermittent generation, new challenges have to be addressed
35 in respect to grid and market integration such as capacity constraints, demand spikes, back up
36 capacity and transmission. A reform of market design, including flexible demand side pricing, is
37 proposed to make the system more flexible so it can react to the new challenges. (See 7.10 and
38 SSREN chapter 8 for details (Sims et al., 2012)).

39 A theme that runs through many of the sectoral deployment policy discussions is the importance of
40 information, and the relationship between incomplete information and risk. Uncertainty about the
41 physical and economic performance of new technologies is a major factor limiting their diffusion, so
42 policies that address information issues may be complementary with economic incentives or
43 regulatory approaches.

44 Many nations, including Germany, Spain, China, India, among others, have implemented ambitious
45 deployment programs for renewables consisting of capacity targets, FIT, and so forth (Jänicke, 2012),
46 resulting in rapid capacity expansion and lower costs of technologies. . Such progress may result in
47 economic and environmental efficiency in the long run at the global scale (Kalkuhl et al., 2013).
48 Ondraczek (2013) identifies awareness among consumers as a critical element in market

1 development in Kenya and Tanzania and finds evidence for a “virtuous cycle” between dissemination
2 and awareness. Friebe et al. (2013) emphasize the need for including pre and post-sales services to
3 sustain the uptake of solar home systems. (Glemarec, 2012) highlights the role for public-private
4 partnerships to deliver energy access but underlines the need for public investment in capacity and
5 market development.

6 Many developing countries face a somewhat different set of choices in encouraging technology
7 deployment because of the dominance of state-owned or other monopoly enterprises in the energy
8 sector. (Liu and Kokko, 2010) evaluate the factors related to the significant growth of wind power in
9 China, and conclude that administrative rules stipulating levels of wind usage have been more
10 effective than incentives operating through the pricing system. (Pegels, 2010) describes the
11 introduction of a renewable FIT guaranteed for 20 years in South Africa, but notes that it is unclear
12 what effect this will have on the investment decisions of the monopolist electricity supplier.

13 **15.6.3 The impact of environmental policy instruments on technological change**

14 There is some empirical literature assessing the impact of generic environmental policy instruments
15 (discussed in the previous subsection) on technological change. For surveys, see (Newell, 2010) and
16 (Popp, Newell, et al., 2010a). (Jaffe and Palmer, 1997) looking across industries in the U.S., found
17 that more stringent regulation was associated with higher R&D expenditures (controlling for industry
18 fixed effects), but did not find any impact on industry patents. Lanjouw and Moody (1996) did find
19 that across the U.S. Germany and Japan, patenting rates were correlated at the industry level with
20 pollution control expenditures.

21 A number of studies have looked at the impact of energy prices on energy-saving technological
22 change. These effects can be seen as indicative of the possible consequences of GHG policies that
23 increase the effective price of emitting GHG. (Popp, 2002) found that rising energy prices increased
24 the rate of patenting with respect to alternative energy sources and energy efficiency, with more
25 than one-half the effect coming within five years of energy price changes. (Newell et al., 1999) found
26 that rising energy prices increased the efficiency of the menu of household appliances available for
27 purchase in the U.S. The Norwegian carbon tax appears to have triggered technology innovation in
28 the form of carbon sequestration in the Sleipner gas field (Sumner et al., 2011a). Fuel taxes moved
29 auto industry innovation towards more efficient technologies (Aghion et al., 2012), and the EU ETS
30 moved the firms most affected by its constraints towards low-carbon innovation (Calel and
31 Dechezleprêtre, 2012).

32 At a theoretical level, there are arguments why incentive-based policies such as carbon taxes or
33 tradable permits are more conducive to innovation than regulatory approaches (Popp, Newell, et al.,
34 2010b). After the 1990 Clean Air Act Amendments in the U.S. implemented a tradable permit
35 program for sulphur dioxide, (Popp, 2003) found that the rate of patenting on techniques for sulphur
36 removal increased, and (Lange and Bellas, 2005) found that both capital and operating expenditures
37 for scrubbers were reduced. In a survey of research on the effects of tradable permit systems on
38 technology innovation and diffusion, (Bellas, 2011) concluded “The general result is that tradable
39 permit programs have improved the pollution control technology compared to the previous
40 regulation used.” Sterner and Turnheim (2009) find similarly that the very high fee on NOx in
41 Sweden has led to a rapid process of both innovation and technology diffusion for abatement
42 technologies.

43 More recently, a few studies have explored the effect of renewable energy policies on energy
44 innovation. (Johnstone et al., 2010) found that policy had a significant impact on patent applications
45 for renewable technologies, with different policy instruments being effective for different
46 technologies. (Popp, Hascic, et al., 2010) found that the link between greater patenting and
47 investment in specific technologies is weak, but there does seem to be an association between
48 policy and investment.

15.6.4 The social context of technological transitions and its interaction with policy

The central insight from the empirical literature is that both technology push and demand pull policies are required to be most effective (Nemet, 2009). A ‘virtuous cycle’ (IEA, 2003; Edenhofer et al., 2012) can occur, derived from learning from combined technology push and market pull whereby as ‘learning’ from market demand feeds back in to research and development, the improved product leads to more market demand and reducing costs. This virtuous technology and market cycle has been extended to include a third cycle of policy learning (Jänicke, 2012) whereby as learning from a successful policy occurs across the innovation chain, it can also be fed back into the process.

A technology policy will be more effective if it addresses multiple aspects such as institutions, regulations and standards, political models, laws, social norms and preferences, individual behaviours, skills and other characteristics. This idea was originally developed and encapsulated in the UNFCCC definition of an ‘enabling environment’ (UNFCCC, 2001).¹⁴ This general intention to match up specific technology requirements with the system situation in which they develop has been called framework conditions (Grubb, 2004), enabling environment (Edenhofer et al., 2012; Johansson et al., 2012), enabling factors (Nemet, 2013), and complementary innovations (Grubb et al., 2014).

There is a literature base that explores technology transitions and the implications of multilevel interactions across social and technological elements (e.g. (Geels, 2011; Meadowcroft, 2011; Foxon, 2011). Three social challenges are raised as especially salient to social management when attempting to alter the technological system: (1) the size and visibility of transfers and assets created; (2) the predictability of pressure to expand the focus of the policies to broaden the social benefits; and (3) the potential for market incentives and framings of environmental issues to undermine normative motivational systems (Parson and Kravitz, 2013). Managing these social challenges may require innovations in policy and institutional design, including building integrated policies that make complementary use of market incentives, authority and norms (Foxon, 2011; Gallagher et al., 2012; Parson and Kravitz, 2013). Doing so will reduce the risk of market incentives failing to achieve behavioural change and recognizes that incentives and norms have to be integrated to achieve sustainability transitions.

15.6.5 Building program evaluation into government technology programs

Evaluation of government programs to foster new energy technologies has been hampered by a lack of complete and consistent evaluation data at the program level (U.S. National Research Council, 2001). This problem is common to many government technology programs. Proper evaluation requires that data on project selection and project performance be collected as programs commence and maintained after they are completed (Jaffe, 2002). Wider use of such evaluation methods would allow experience with relative effectiveness of different programs to be used to improve outcomes over time. While the above argument applies to all governmental policy in general, it is particularly important for technology development programs that may be vulnerable to governmental failure related to the picking and choosing of technologies under high uncertainty (Helm, 2010).

¹⁴ Enabling environment is defined as: “the component of the framework [that] focuses on government actions such as fair trade policies, removal of technical, legal and administrative barriers to technical transfer, sound economic policy, regulatory frameworks and transparency, all of which create an environment conducive to private and public sector technology transfer” (UNFCCC, 2001).

1 **15.6.6 Conclusion**

2 There is a distinct role for technology policy in GHG mitigation. This role is complementary to the
3 role of policies aimed directly at reducing current GHG emissions. (15.6.1)

4 The availability of new technologies is crucial for the ability for realistically implementing stringent
5 carbon policies. Technology policy will be most effective when all aspects of the
6 innovation/deployment chain are addressed in a complementary fashion (15.6.1). Investment
7 depends on the willingness of a variety of actors to manage the balance between the risks and
8 rewards in each step of the chain, and government decisions are crucial to this balance.

9 Evidence suggests that the presence of an effective IP regime increases domestic innovation.
10 However, as evidence is almost entirely limited to specific sectors in the developed world, it is
11 unclear whether strong IP protection in less developed countries will increase those countries'
12 indigenous creation or adaptation of GHG reducing technologies (15.6.2.1).

13 Worldwide investment in research in support of GHG mitigation is small relative to overall public
14 research spending. The effectiveness of research support will be greatest if it is increased steadily
15 rather than dramatically or erratically (15.6.3).

16 A wide range of policy approaches is prevalent across sectors, which enable policy design that
17 addresses sector- and technology-specific attributes. These policies are often designed as
18 complementary sets of policies, or policy packages. (15.5.1 and 15.6.2.3)

19 Complementary framework conditions, or an enabling environment, may complement a package of
20 technology-push and demand-pull policies (15.6.4). Managing social challenges of technology policy
21 change may require innovations in policy and institutional design, including building integrated
22 policies that make complementary use of market incentives, authority and norms (15.6. 4).

23 It is important that data collection for program evaluation be built into technology policy programs
24 (15.6.5), because there is very little empirical evidence on the relative effectiveness of different
25 mechanisms for supporting the creation and diffusion of new technologies.

26 **15.7 Synergies and Trade-offs among Policies**

27 **15.7.1 Introduction**

28 This section discusses interactions between policies with different main objectives as well as
29 between differing climate policies with the same objective. Subsection 15.7.2 discusses relationships
30 between policies with different principal objectives – for example, between climate policy and
31 development policy. The next two sections consider interactions between climate policies.
32 Subsection 15.7.3 describes interactions between different climate policies at different levels of
33 government, and 15.7.4 takes up interactions between climate policies enacted at the same level of
34 government. The interactions in 15.7.3 and 15.7.4 reflect the absence of policy coordination, and
35 they affect the environmental and economic outcomes. Deliberate linking of policies is discussed in
36 the next section, 15.8.

37 **15.7.2 Relationship between policies with different objectives**

38 Governments throughout the world have enacted various policies to support the mitigation of
39 climate change, which is the central objective of climate policy. However, the implementation of
40 mitigation policies and measures can have positive or negative effects on additional objectives – and
41 vice versa. To the extent these side-effects are positive, they can be deemed 'co-benefits'; if adverse

1 and uncertain, they imply risks.¹⁵ The co-benefits of climate policy are primary benefits of policies
2 with other main objectives. Social development is a primary benefit of development policy, since
3 such development is the main objective. Similarly, enhanced energy security, technological
4 development, and reduced air pollution are primary benefits of energy security, technological
5 development, and air-pollution policies, respectively. To the extent that these other policies (with
6 other objectives) lead to mitigation, such mitigation is a co-benefit of these other policies.

7 Although there is growing interest in research on mitigation as a co-benefit (see sections 1.2.1 and,
8 e.g., Kahn Ribeiro and de Abreu, (Kahn Ribeiro and de Abreu, 2008)), the great majority of the
9 literature assessed in other chapters focuses on the co-effects of sectoral mitigation measures
10 (section 7.9, 8.7, 9.7, 10.8, 11.7, 11.13.6, 12.8) or mitigation pathways (6.6) on additional
11 objectives.¹⁶ Table 15.1 in section 15.2.4 provides a roadmap for the assessment of those co-benefits
12 and adverse side effects on the many objectives examined in various chapters of this report and
13 highlights that the effects on energy security and air pollution as well as the associated health and
14 ecosystem impacts are discussed in all sector chapters. For example, stringent mitigation results in
15 reduced combustion of fossil fuels with major cuts in air pollutant emissions significantly below
16 baseline scenarios (see 6.6.2.1 and, e.g., (ApSimon et al., 2009) for a discussion of policy interaction
17 in Europe); by increasing the diversity of energy sources and reducing energy imports in most
18 countries, mitigation often results in energy systems that are less vulnerable to price volatility and
19 supply disruptions (see 6.6.2.2 and, e.g. (Lecuyer and Bibas, 2011) for a discussion of policy
20 interaction in Europe).

21 According to recent scenario studies assessed in section 6.6.2.7, stringent climate policies would
22 significantly reduce the costs of reaching energy security and/or air pollution objectives globally.

23 There are two important advantages to coordinating separate policies and their various benefits. By
24 coordinating policies, the various benefits and costs can be considered in an integrated fashion,
25 which offers information helpful to determining how to achieve the objectives at low cost (see
26 6.6.2.7). In addition, coordinating policies can improve political feasibility. The concept of
27 “mainstreaming” climate policy refers to the linking of climate policy with other policy efforts,
28 particularly policy efforts that have broad recognition. The prospects for successful climate policy
29 can be enhanced through such mainstreaming (Kok and de Coninck, 2007).

30 Development frameworks at international or national levels, or by sector, may include
31 mainstreaming as a key element. For it to be effective, climate change mitigation needs to be
32 mainstreamed in appropriate national and sector planning processes to widen development goals
33 within national and sectoral contexts. For developing countries, such integration of mitigation into
34 development planning can reduce problems of cooperation and coordination that may arise across
35 different levels of government (Tyler, 2010).

36 Mitigation plans can be embedded in national policy-making processes to align economic and social
37 development with mitigation actions. For example, in China, the National Leading Group on Climate
38 Change is part of the National Development and Reform Commission, the principal national planning
39 body (see 15.2.2.2).

40 Limited institutional capacity in developing countries presents the most significant barrier to
41 mainstreaming of mitigation policies. This includes a lack of knowledge and/or expertise in climate

¹⁵ Co-benefits and adverse side-effects describe effects in non-monetary units without yet evaluating the net effect on overall social welfare. Please refer to the glossary in Annex I for definitions and to sections 3.6.3 and 4.8 for a discussion of how the concept of co-benefits relates to welfare and sustainable development, respectively.

¹⁶ Recent literature assessed in sections 6.6.2.3, 7.9.1 and 16.X finds that increasing access to modern energy services may not conflict with mitigation objectives – and vice versa.

1 change issues, a lack of (or weak) oversight and/or enforcement. Developing countries aiming to
2 mainstream and implement climate change mitigation policies must; 1) encourage awareness on the
3 topic; 2) establish related training programs; 3) ensure an adequate level of finance for enforcement;
4 and 4) enhance coordination between ministries (Ellis et al., 2009).

5 **15.7.3 Interactions between climate policies conducted at different jurisdictional levels**

6 Climate policy has been conducted at various jurisdictional levels: international, national, regional
7 (state or provincial), and local (municipal). Important interactions can occur across jurisdictional
8 levels. Some interactions are beneficial, reinforcing the intended effects. Others are problematic,
9 interfering with the planned objectives. Sound policy making requires attention to these
10 interactions.

11 **15.7.3.1 Beneficial interactions**

12 Policies introduced by a local jurisdiction sometimes reinforce the goals of efforts undertaken at a
13 higher jurisdictional level. In particular, a sub-national policy can enhance cost-effectiveness if it
14 addresses market failures that are not confronted by a national climate policy. Thus, for example, as
15 seen in 15.5.4 and 15.5.6, an RPS in the electricity sector and an R&D subsidy could usefully
16 complement a national emissions pricing policy.

17 The connections between instruments that deal with climate change and those that deal with
18 congestion or local pollution also present an opportunity to policy makers, but they are very
19 different since the latter vary depending on the socioeconomic context, technology, fuel and vehicle
20 use (Parry et al., 2007; Oikonomou and Jepma, 2008; Vanderschuren et al., 2010; Parry, 2013). For
21 example, urban planning implemented jointly with fuel or carbon taxes can help fast growing
22 developing countries minimize resource waste by avoiding urban sprawl. Policies incentivizing more
23 dense urban architecture combined with the appropriate infrastructure for modern public transport
24 can be an important complement to energy taxation. Such policies can be supported (and possibly
25 financed) by fuel taxes if the policy maker wants to discourage citizens from making private decisions
26 that are incompatible with this broader vision; policy combinations for this sector are discussed in
27 greater detail in Chapter 8. Conversely, subsidising fuels and taking a hands-off urban planning
28 approach can result in urban sprawl and a growth in private automobile use along with growth in
29 resulting emissions.

30 Local-level action can also be a good source of information by allowing experimentation. In the
31 United States, environmental policies by the federal government have a history of evolving out of
32 successful policy “experiments” undertaken by states (Goulder and Stavins, 2011; Shobe and
33 Burtraw, 2012). Thus, an appealing feature of local-level actions are their ability to try out policy
34 options not currently in place at the higher jurisdictional level; the higher jurisdiction may have more
35 confidence in introducing a policy subsequently if it already has a successful track record at the more
36 local level.

37 Finally, local policies can produce beneficial strategic interactions. If national policy is insufficiently
38 stringent, a stringent state/province or even municipal policy may create pressure on the national
39 government to increase its own policy’s stringency. (Goulder and Stavins, 2011) cite the example of
40 California, which repeatedly increased the stringency of its local air pollution standards and was
41 repeatedly followed by the Federal government increasing Clean Air Act regulations’ stringency.
42 Similarly, (Lucon and Goldemberg, 2010) note the importance of Sao Paulo’s GHG-reducing policies
43 in influencing other local and even regional governments in Brazil.

1 **15.7.3.2 Problematic interactions**

2 Policies introduced at different levels sometimes interact in ways that compromise or weaken the
3 intended environmental or economic impacts.

4 On particular difficulty that may arise is the problem of emissions leakage. This can occur, for
5 example, when a climate change policy introduced at a lower jurisdictional level is “nested” within a
6 cap-and-trade program implemented at a higher jurisdictional level. Consider the case where a cap-
7 and-trade program exists at the national level, and where a subnational authority introduces a new
8 policy intended to reduce its own (subnational) emissions beyond what would result from the
9 national program alone. The subnational jurisdiction’s efforts might indeed yield reductions within
10 that jurisdiction, but facilities in other subnational jurisdictions covered by the cap and trade
11 program will now use these allowances leading to higher emissions in these jurisdictions completely
12 compensating the abatement effort in the more stringent jurisdiction. Since overall emissions at the
13 higher level are determined by the given national-level cap, the effort by the sub-national
14 jurisdiction does not succeed in reducing nationwide: it just causes emissions leakage – offsetting
15 increases in emissions elsewhere in the nation. The national cap effectively prevents sub-national
16 jurisdictions from achieving further emissions reductions (Goulder and Stavins, 2011; Shobe and
17 Burtraw, 2012).

18 The issue applies to the United Kingdom’s efforts to reduce emissions through a carbon tax on the
19 power sector (electricity generators). The generators are required to pay the tax on every unit of
20 carbon emissions while also being subject to the EU ETS cap on overall emissions. While the tax may
21 lead to greater reduction in carbon emissions by the generators in the UK, the impact on overall
22 emissions in the EU might be negligible, since overall European emissions are largely determined by
23 the Europe-wide cap under the EU ETS. On this, see (Böhringer et al., 2008; Sartor and Berghmans,
24 2011; Goulder, 2013)

25 This leakage problem can be avoided when the lower-level jurisdiction’s program is nested within a
26 carbon tax program, rather than emissions cap, at the higher level. In this case, the subnational
27 policies generally are not environmentally irrelevant. The reduced emissions in the subnational
28 jurisdiction do not lead to a fall in the emissions price (the carbon tax) at the national level; hence
29 there are no offsetting increases in emissions in jurisdictions outside the jurisdiction introducing the
30 more stringent policy (De Jonghe et al., 2009; Fankhauser et al., 2010; Goulder and Stavins, 2011).
31 This can be an important advantage of a carbon tax over a cap-and-trade system.

32 **15.7.4 Interactions between policies conducted at the same jurisdictional level**

33 Interactions also can arise when different policy instruments are introduced at the same
34 jurisdictional level. These interactions can be beneficial or problematic in terms of the cost-
35 effectiveness of reducing greenhouse gas emissions.

36 **15.7.4.1 Beneficial interactions**

37 The potential for cost-reducing interactions is greatest when the different instruments address
38 different market failures. A fundamental principle of public policy is that the most cost-effective
39 outcome results when there are as many policy instruments as the number of market failures
40 involved, with each instrument focusing mainly on a different market failure (Tinbergen, 1970) .

41 Climate policy is meant to address one market failure in particular – the climate-change-related
42 externalities associated with GHGs. As seen in 15.6, another important market failure applies in the
43 market for innovation: because new knowledge can spill over to third parties, innovators often
44 cannot capture all of the social benefits from the new knowledge they create. Introducing two policy
45 instruments, for example, emissions pricing to address the emissions externality, and a subsidy to

1 R&D to address the innovation market failure, can lower the costs of achieving given emissions
2 reductions. In addition to helping reduce emissions by encouraging fuel-switching and a reduction in
3 demand, emissions pricing can help spur innovation. Likewise, the R&D subsidy can promote
4 invention of low-carbon technologies, thereby helping to curb emissions. Hence the interactions of
5 the two policies are beneficial. Although each of the two policies might to some degree affect both
6 of the market failures, emissions pricing is particularly well focused on the first, while the R&D policy
7 sharply addresses the second. Using two instruments helps achieve emissions reductions at the
8 lowest cost. In this connection, (Fischer and Newell, 2004) and (Oikonomou et al., 2010) find that a
9 policy combination including a price on GHG emissions and renewable energy subsidies achieves
10 emissions reductions at significantly lower cost than either of these policies alone. (Schneider and
11 Goulder, 1997) obtain a similar result for the combination of carbon tax and R&D subsidy.

12 As noted already in Subsection 15.5.4.1, several studies (Greene, 1998; Goulder and Parry, 2008;
13 Gillingham et al., 2009b) argue that there is a market failure associated with consumer purchases of
14 durable energy-using equipment (automobiles, refrigerators, etc.), according to which consumers
15 systematically underestimate their own future gains from purchasing more energy efficient
16 durables. To the extent that this market failure is significant, the combination of emissions pricing
17 and a second instrument (for example, an energy-efficiency standard for appliances) to address this
18 additional market failure could lead to beneficial interactions and promote cost-effectiveness.

19 Some studies suggest a market failure associated with reliance on crude oil, claiming that reliance on
20 oil produces an “economic vulnerability externality,” given the possibility of supply disruptions on
21 the world oil market (Jones et al., 2004). Under these circumstances, the combination of emissions
22 pricing (to address the climate change externality) and a tax on oil consumption (to address the
23 vulnerability externality) can be a cost-effective way of dealing with both climate change and
24 economic vulnerability. Several authors (e.g., (Nordhaus, 2009)) emphasize that the vulnerability to
25 world oil price changes is largely a function of the share of overall oil consumption in GDP, rather
26 than the share of consumed oil that comes from imports. This suggests that the vulnerability
27 externality is best addressed through a tax on oil consumption rather than a tax on imported oil.

28 **15.7.4.2 Problematic interactions**

29 Multiple policies at the same jurisdictional level also can yield problematic interactions. This can
30 happen when multiple policies only address the same market failure. Consider the situation where a
31 given jurisdiction attempts to reduce greenhouse gases through both emissions pricing and another
32 policy such as a performance standard (a limit on the ratio of emissions per unit of production).
33 Economic theory claims that, absent market failures and other barriers, emissions pricing tends to
34 promote a highly cost-effective outcome by promoting equality in the marginal costs of emissions-
35 abatement across all the facilities that face the given price of emissions (the carbon tax or the price
36 of emissions allowances). If, in addition, facilities face a performance standard, then this added
37 policy approach either is redundant or it compromises cost-effectiveness.

38 It is redundant if meeting the performance standard would involve marginal abatement costs lower
39 than the emissions price. In this event, cost-minimizing firms would be induced to meet or exceed
40 this standard by the emissions price alone: there is no need for the standard. On the other hand, if
41 the performance standard entails a cost per unit of abatement that is significantly higher than the
42 emissions price, then this requirement sacrifices cost-effectiveness. Relying on emissions pricing
43 alone would have promoted emissions reductions by the facilities that can achieve those reductions
44 at the least cost. Thus it would likely have led to a situation where the more expensive technology
45 approach was not employed. Hence in this case the combination of emissions pricing and the
46 performance standard does not promote cost-effectiveness.

47 Emissions price policies interact with other policies differently, depending on whether the emissions
48 price policy involves a quantity limit (as is the case under cap and trade) or a stipulated emissions

1 price (as is the case under an emissions tax). In the presence of a cap-and-trade program,
2 introducing an additional instrument such as a performance standard might yield no further
3 reductions in overall emissions (Burtraw and Shobe, 2009; Fankhauser et al., 2010). The reason is
4 that overall emissions are determined by the overall cap or number of allowances in circulation. The
5 problem is formally very similar to the difficulty described in subsection 15.7.3 above, where in the
6 presence of a national cap-and-trade program an effort by a sub-national jurisdiction to achieve
7 further emissions reductions is likely to have difficulty achieving that goal. In contrast, introducing a
8 performance standard in the presence of an emissions tax can in fact lead to a reduction in overall
9 emissions. The price of emissions – the emissions tax – does not change when the performance
10 standard causes a reduction in emissions. For this reason the reduction caused by the performance
11 standard does not lead to a compensating increase in emissions elsewhere. Overall emissions fall.

12 For similar reasons, the same difficulty arises when a carbon tax is introduced in the presence of a
13 cap-and-trade program at the same jurisdictional level (Fischer and Preonas, 2010).

14 Nevertheless, as suggested above, the combination of emissions pricing and some other policy could
15 be justified in terms of cost-effectiveness to the extent that the latter policy directly addresses a
16 second market failure that emissions pricing does not directly confront.

17 It is important to recognize that the notion of a “market failure” pertains only to the criterion of
18 economic efficiency. Another important public policy consideration is distributional equity.
19 Concerns about distributional equity can justify supplementing a given policy instrument with
20 another in order to bring about a more equitable outcome. This may be desirable even if the
21 multiplicity of instruments reduces cost-effectiveness.

22 15.8 National, State and Local Linkages

23 15.8.1 Introduction

24 In the last few years an increasing number of sub-national administrations across the world have
25 been active in the design and application of climate change policies. Section 15.2 has reported some
26 of these experiences, whereas Section 15.7 has dealt with some of the interactions that may arise
27 with the simultaneous use of climate policy instruments by several jurisdictions. This section goes a
28 little back and is basically interested in the allocation of climate policy responsibilities across the
29 different levels of government that usually exist in most countries (central, provincial and local
30 administrations). Although such allocation involves the use the policy types described in Section
31 15.4, the emphasis here will not be on instrument use in itself as this was already covered in
32 Sections 15.5 to 15.7). The objective of this section is to examine the theoretical backing for such
33 practical applications and to extract lessons that may be useful for future sub-national applications
34 and even for the design and implementation of national and supra-national mitigation policies.
35 When dealing with the reasons for and guidelines for the ‘vertical’ allocation of responsibilities
36 among jurisdictions that co-exist in a country, the theory of fiscal federalism (economic federalism)
37 offers valuable insights. In short, that the responsibility for public decision-making over a particular
38 issue (e.g. allocation of public goods, economic stabilization, or distribution) should be given to the
39 jurisdictional level that could better manage it. In this sense, fiscal federalism contends that the
40 central government should have the basic responsibility for functions whose national extension
41 would render ineffective and inefficient a sub-national approximation, including ‘national’ public
42 goods (Oates, 1999).

43 15.8.2 Collective Action Problem of Sub-National Actions

44 Given the global and public good nature of climate change, its jurisdictional allocation should
45 actually be at the highest possible level. A sub-global allocation, as observed in Chapter 13, would
46 lead other jurisdictions that are not active in climate change mitigation to benefit without paying the

1 costs, i.e. in a free-riding fashion (Kousky and Schneider, 2003). Empirically, case studies found that
2 climate policies tended to be less intrusive at sub-national level. While co-benefits with local
3 development were pursued, policies that might incur costs to local economy were avoided in
4 prefectures in Japan (Aoki, 2010). The costs for a sub-national administration may be actually
5 beyond those of pure mitigation, as climate policies implemented by a jurisdiction might bring about
6 leakage, a ‘horizontal’ movement of economic activities to other jurisdictions without mandatory
7 requirements (Kruger, 2007; Engel, 2009). Moreover, the ‘reshuffling’ that may be associated to sub-
8 national policies may reduce their environmental effectiveness (Bushnell et al., 2008). As a
9 consequence, climate change mitigation would be provided in a sub-optimal level with sub-national
10 allocation of responsibilities.

11 15.8.3 Benefits of Sub-National Actions

12 Yet, even if the central government has a major responsibility in this area, this does not preclude the
13 allocation of mitigation responsibilities within a federation, as observed in citizen’s attitudes on this
14 matter (Lachapelle et al., 2012). But even within the theory of fiscal federalism there are other
15 reasons that may justify sub-national action in this field. First, as noted by (Edenhofer et al., 2013),
16 the exploitation of heterogeneous sub-national preferences for mitigation would lead to efficiency
17 gains. This is actually one of the reasons for the decentralization theorem, a centrepiece of fiscal
18 federalism, which in fact justifies sub-national allocation of certain public goods.

19 Moreover, decentralization can contribute to policy innovation by providing an opportunity to
20 experiment with different approximations. Indeed, there might be potential gains from learning by
21 doing in policy terms without imposing large costs on an entire country or the world with untried
22 options (Oates, 2002). Sub-national governments could also choose to be leaders in the
23 development of climate policies to obtain potential economic gains that are associated to “first
24 movers” (Jänicke and Jacob, 2004) and may provide guidance and incentives to other jurisdictions to
25 follow them (Bulkeley and Castán Broto, 2012). Besides, as they tend to be smaller, sub-national
26 governments may be able to adapt to new situations in a swifter manner and therefore may have a
27 greater flexibility to modify existing climate change policies or to define new ones (Puppim de
28 Oliveira, 2009; Galarraga et al., 2011).

29 Other general approaches to federalism, such as cooperative and democratic federalism, may also
30 provide reasons for sub-national involvement in this area (Inman and Rubinfeld, 1997). On the one
31 hand, cooperative federalism argues for allocating pure public goods to the local level, counting on
32 the power of inter-jurisdictional bargaining to improve allocations. On the other hand, democratic
33 federalism incorporates sub-national representation in central decision-making on public goods. In
34 any case, federal structures may be crucial for the transmission of mitigation policies because most
35 sub-national governments are now responsible for matters that have huge effects on GHG
36 emissions: land use planning, building codes, waste management, traffic infrastructure and
37 management, public transport, etc. (Collier and Löfstedt, 1997; Bulkeley and Betsill, 2005; Doremus
38 and Hanemann, 2008). But sub-national governments also have direct policies aimed at GHG
39 mitigation: energy efficiency programs, educational efforts, green procurement standards,
40 partnership agreements with local businesses, or tree planting (Schreurs, 2008).

41 Yet another reason for a sub-national role in climate policies is beyond the standard collective action
42 approach. By indicating that externality-correcting regulations and global agreements are not the
43 only pace to tackling climate change problems, (Ostrom, 2010) suggested a polycentric approach in
44 which mitigation activities are undertaken by multiple (public and private) units at diverse scales.
45 The prevalence of sub-national actions in the field, contentious to other approaches, may be actually
46 a proof of polycentrism in the area (Byrne et al., 2007; Sovacool, 2011). The polycentric approach
47 could be seen as a reinterpretation of the findings of the federalism literature, as actions should
48 involve many different agents in a reinforcing manner.

1 Finally, further issues may explain sub-national allocation. Local authorities, for instance, may be
2 more effective in reducing GHG emissions from some sources such as waste and transport, as this
3 may provide significant co-benefits to local citizens (Kousky and Schneider, 2003). Moreover, sub-
4 central administrations are usually closer to the places and citizens impacted by climate change.
5 Even though climate change is a global phenomenon, the nature of its impacts and severity varies
6 significantly across locations so some sub-national governments have reasons to be more protective
7 than national or supranational administrations (Andreen, 2008). This is also the case of adaptation,
8 where sub-national authorities can better manage challenges such as flood risk, water stress, or
9 “climate proofing” of urban infrastructure (Corfee-Morlot et al., 2009). In all the preceding
10 situations, sub-national governments may tailor actions and policies to people’s needs, with an
11 easier identification of priorities and difficulties as they are closer to citizens than more centralized
12 administrations (Lindseth, 2004; Galarraga et al., 2011).

13 **15.8.4 Summary**

14 As in other environmental areas (Dalmazzone, 2006), there is theoretical backing for the allocation
15 of climate-related policies to sub-national levels of government, although there are several limiting
16 factors to a widespread reliance on these administrations. A federal structure that provides
17 coordination and enables an easier transmission of climate policies throughout the agents of the
18 economy is likely to increase the effectiveness of actions against climate change. Moreover, the
19 lessons learnt in the design and application of climate policies at different jurisdictional levels could
20 be used in a global setting.

21 **15.9 The role of stakeholders including NGOs**

22 **15.9.1 Introduction**

23 This section considers the role of stakeholders and civil society in developing and delivering concrete
24 climate mitigation action and focuses on how stakeholders impact policy design and
25 implementation. The range of stakeholders is immense given the extent and complexity of climate
26 change. Devising policy in an inclusive manner may be lengthy and politically challenging (Irvin and
27 Stansbury, 2004), however adopting an inclusive approach to climate policy can bring advantages,
28 notably through increasing the legitimacy of policy design, its durability and implementation (Lazo et
29 al., 2000; Beierle, 2002; Dombrowski, 2010).

30 **15.9.2 Advocacy and Accountability**

31 Some of the major functions and roles of NGOs can include raising public awareness which often
32 involves translating scientific and technical knowledge into actionable forms, lobbying, influencing
33 business investment decisions, and monitoring and implementing agreements (Gulbrandsen and
34 Andresen; Guay et al., 2004; Betsill and Corell, 2008; Newell, 2008; Dombrowski, 2010). Their
35 domains of action also include engagement in sub-national and national policies and institutions as
36 well as international processes like UNFCCC (Wapner, 1995; Lisowski, 2005). It is in these diverse
37 forms that NGOs play a role in “connecting knowledge with responsibility” (Szarka, 2013) and
38 promoting norms of accountability (Gough and Shackley, 2001; Newell, 2008).

39 Stakeholders can also affect when and how evidence of climate change translates into policies via
40 the domestic political system (Social Learning Group, 2001). The differing results of the same
41 scientific evidence, for instance, the political polarization in the United States versus more proactive
42 and consensual attempts to find solutions in Europe (Skjærseth et al., 2013) demonstrate how
43 stakeholder interests can filter scientific evidence.

44 Evidence also indicates that that some fossil fuel companies went further and promoted climate
45 scepticism by providing financial resources to like-minded think-tanks and politicians (Antilla, 2005;

1 Boykoff and Boykoff, 2007), although other fossil fuel companies adopted a more supportive
2 position on climate science (van den Hove et al., 2002a). Differences in the attitudes of oil
3 companies towards climate change are explained in part by domestic institutional contexts and
4 management structures as well as the structure of assets or technologies of different energy
5 companies (Rowlands, 2000; Kolk and Levy, 2002).

6 **15.9.3 Policy Design and Implementation**

7 Three factors have been considered important for lobbying success in policy design namely: how
8 institutions shape the space for participation (Kohler-Koch and Finke, 2007), organizational
9 resources (Eising, 2007), and the policy environment (Mahoney, 2008; Coen and Richardson, 2009).

10 In the case of the EU ETS, Skodvin et al (2010) find that interest groups are able to limit “spectrum of
11 politically feasible policy options.” Instrument choice is a function of the extent of resources these
12 interest groups control, the role of veto players in the political process, policy networks and
13 entrepreneurs (Skjærseth and Wettestad, 2009; Skodvin et al., 2010; Braun, 2013; Skjærseth et al.,
14 2013).

15 The role of business interests in supporting emissions trading as opposed to taxation, in the UK, has
16 also been recognized (Bailey and Rupp, 2006; Nye and Owens, 2008). The political opposition to
17 Australia’s Carbon Pollution Reduction Scheme has been explained largely by the opposition of fossil
18 fuel interests (Crowley, 2010, 2013; Macintosh et al., 2010; Bailey et al., 2012). Similarly, in New
19 Zealand, the agriculture sector has played a major role in obtaining a transition period for the sector,
20 use of an intensity-based accounting system, and free credits (Bullock, 2012). This has led to
21 questions regarding the environmental effectiveness of the ETS (Bührs, 2008).

22 Stakeholders also affect policy durability, flexibility and implementation. For example, European
23 Climate Change Programme featured consultation processes that ensured policy credibility by having
24 the buy-in of stakeholders. Similarly, the persistence of climate legislation in California has been
25 explained by the stability of coalition groups supporting the legislation due to path dependence
26 despite the economic downturn in contrast to the emerging coalition at the national level which
27 broke down after economic shocks (Knox-Hayes, 2012).

28 **15.9.4 Conclusion**

29 Early findings indicate the importance of institutions in creating spaces for stakeholder participation,
30 the organizational resources of the stakeholders themselves, and the general policy environment as
31 being critical factors that determine the effectiveness of stakeholder engagement. However, the
32 degree to which policy design and implementation to mitigate climate change is dependent on
33 stakeholder engagement is as yet under-researched and it must be stressed that the evidence base
34 is thin and that these results primarily derive from case studies.

35 **15.10 Capacity Building**

36 As national and subnational governments around the globe confront the multifaceted challenge of
37 climate change mitigation and adaptation, capacity is essential. According to the Agenda 21, building
38 a country’s capacity “encompasses the country’s human, scientific, technological, organizational,
39 institutional, and resource capabilities” (United Nations, 1992).

40 The priority for capacity building is strongly reflected in the Johannesburg Plan of Implementation
41 (United Nations, 2002), where capacity building, especially for developing countries and countries
42 with economies in transition, features prominently. It is also stressed in the UNFCCC’s capacity
43 building framework for developing countries (Decision 2/CP.7, (UNFCCC, 2001)). The goal of capacity
44 building under this framework is “to strengthen particularly developing country parties, to promote

1 the widespread dissemination, application and development of environmentally sound technologies
2 and know-how, and to enable them to implement the provisions of the Convention. In addition, the
3 COP under the UNFCCC requested the Subsidiary Body for Implementation to organize an annual in-
4 session Durban Forum for in-depth discussion on capacity-building following COP-17” (Decision
5 2/CP.17, (UNFCCC, 2011)). The Durban Forum provides an opportunity for representatives from
6 governments, UN organizations, intergovernmental and non-governmental organizations, academia
7 and the private sector to share ideas, experiences, and good practices on implementing capacity-
8 building activities.

9 **15.10.1 Capacity to analyse the implications of climate change**

10 Climate change is a severe and major problem that has the potential to seriously derail poverty
11 alleviation in a number of low income countries (Dell et al., 2009). Climate change will affect
12 livelihood assets by impacting health, access to natural resources and infrastructure (Skoufias, 2012).
13 It is also likely to erode agricultural productivity in tropical climates (Skoufias, 2012). Given that the
14 implications of climate change differ so dramatically between countries, to inform climate
15 negotiations and allow countries to realize the full extent of their adaptation needs, substantial
16 capacity would be required to analyze the implications of climate change and to formulate country
17 positions. So far, the academic capacity is geographically very skewed. For example, the
18 International Social Science Council commissioned a bibliometric study on social science research on
19 climate change and global environmental change in the period from 2000 until 2010. It found that
20 OECD countries completely dominated this research and that the poorest countries, notably in
21 Africa, hardly were visible at all in the statistics (Hackmann and St Clair, 2012).

22 **15.10.2 Capacity to design, implement an evaluate policies**

23 The design, implementation, and evaluation of national and subnational climate change policies
24 necessitate in-country human capital. National governments and civil society require that climate
25 change policies be adapted to local economic, cultural, and social conditions to ensure their
26 effectiveness and public support. To be politically acceptable, such work generally needs to be done
27 by citizens of the country in which the policies are to be implemented. Political feasibility is mainly
28 determined by policy design to improve environmental and economic effectiveness and
29 distributional equity (Bailey and Compston, 2012c). A high level of scientific knowledge and
30 analytical skills are required for such work. Capacity building allows the leadership to be sensitive to
31 environmental constraints and encourages policy making to meet the needs of the people within
32 these parameters (United Nations, 1992, p. 21).

33 Many studies analyse the technological options for achieving deep reductions in greenhouse gas
34 (GHG) emissions however they do not necessarily reflect the need for capacity building. For
35 example, while (Pacala and Socolow, 2004), through their ‘stabilization wedges’, increased the
36 understanding of the technological options that could be deployed to reach stabilization targets,
37 they did so without pointing out the capacity necessary to reach such a potential. These do however
38 need local adaptation. Through the collaborative dialogue under the Durban Forum, key areas for
39 capacity building on mitigation have emerged, including: low-carbon development strategies;
40 Nationally Appropriate Mitigation Actions (NAMAs); Monitoring, Reporting and Verification (MRV);
41 Technology Needs Assessments (TNAs); and mitigation assessments.

42 **15.10.3 Capacity to take advantage of external funding and flexible mechanisms**

43 Climate change, and the global policies to mitigate and adapt to it, also imply additional capacity
44 challenges in order to take advantage of international funding and flexible mechanisms such as the
45 Clean Development Mechanism (CDM) in the Kyoto Protocol, and REDD+ (Reducing Emissions From
46 Deforestation and Forest Degradation). So far, the distribution of projects under flexible mechanisms

1 has been very skewed towards countries with greater capacity. As an example, only 2.5% of normal
2 CDM projects have been hosted by African countries (Fenhann and Staun, 2010).

3 In the preparations for the UNFCCC Durban Forum on Capacity Building (UNFCCC, 2011) it was noted
4 that capacity-building in developing countries should be improved by (i) Ensuring consultations with
5 stakeholders throughout the entire process of activities; (ii) Enhancing integration of climate change
6 issues and capacity-building needs into national development strategies, plans and budgets; (iii)
7 Increasing country-driven coordination of capacity-building activities; and (iv) Strengthening
8 networking and information sharing among developing countries, especially through South-South
9 and triangular cooperation.

10 **15.10.4 Capacity building modalities**

11 Capacity building is about equipping people, communities, and organizations with the tools, skills,
12 and knowledge to address the challenges of climate change. It can be delivered through education,
13 outreach, and awareness, but it can also be facilitated through peer learning, knowledge platforms,
14 information exchanges, and technical assistance (Mytelka et al., 2012). The need for capacity
15 building is large. Hundreds of thousands of scientists of various disciplines need to be trained
16 globally in the coming decades as well as policy makers, civil servants, businessmen and civil society.
17 These needs are not limited to developing countries, as it is needed at all levels of society and in all
18 regions of the world.

19 There are many different modalities. Since COP-15, partnerships have formed at the international,
20 national, and subnational level aimed at climate readiness activities. Capacity building in the private
21 sector is also important. Studies indicate that good management, trained workers, and clean
22 manufacturing increase energy efficiency while reducing CO₂ emissions. Substantive carbon
23 reductions can be achieved at zero or negative cost through improved workplace practices,
24 optimized processes and behavioural changes in production (Bloom et al., 2010). Even this requires
25 human resources and capacity to be undertaken.

26 Capacity building requires a long time horizon, and this is particularly evident in education-poor
27 countries. Building in-country academic programs that can graduate well-trained masters and PhD
28 students can take decades. When students graduate from such programs it takes an additional 5-10
29 years of post-doc and junior faculty positions to build the experience and skills to contribute at a
30 high international level (Sterner et al., 2012). Capacity building initiatives are therefore fragile and
31 require continued support and nurturing by both national governments and international
32 organizations. This may be one additional and important area for climate finance.

33 **15.11 Links to Adaptation**

34 This section discusses links between national and subnational policies and institutions for mitigation
35 and adaptation. Links between adaptation and mitigation policies at the international level are
36 discussed in Chapter 13, while adaptation in general is discussed in WGII. Adaptation will be needed
37 because some climate change is inevitable (Chapter 5). Indeed some governments have started to
38 plan and implement policies aimed at tackling changes that are likely to take place or have taken
39 place already (Aaheim et al., 2009). In the longer term, the level of adaptation needed will depend
40 on the success of mitigation efforts and the resulting GHG concentrations, thus there is an obvious
41 linkage between mitigation and adaptation. However, the level of adaptation needed will also
42 depend on the climate response to any given GHG level, around which there is high uncertainty.
43 Mitigation will help to reduce the uncertainty on future changes and is therefore helpful for planning
44 adaptation.

45 It has been argued that mitigation and adaptation policies are related to each other (Smith and
46 Olesen, 2010). This, however, is a controversial issue (Hamin and Gurrán, 2009). Any given mitigation

1 policy at the national or subnational level is unlikely to have a significant effect on the global climate,
2 so that the climatic consequences of that policy for the purpose of planning adaptation can usually
3 be ignored. The direct side effects of a mitigation policy for adaptation are more relevant. Examples
4 of such direct effects are mainly in land use (discussed in 15.11.3 below) where synergies and
5 tradeoffs between mitigation and adaptation policies may arise.

6 It is, of course, true that mitigation policies can have effects on adaptation across sectors. For
7 example, carbon pricing can make air-conditioning more expensive, thus hindering adaptation to a
8 warmer climate. However, this is simply one of many costs of a mitigation policy that will be taken
9 into account while making policies. Conversely, adaptation to higher temperatures has led to
10 increased electricity consumption for cooling (Gupta, 2012) that has to be taken into account while
11 planning mitigation, but so do all changes in demand arising for other reasons such as income
12 growth.

13 On the national scale, the approach to mitigation and adaptation differs between high or upper-
14 middle income countries and low or lower-middle income countries due to the balance of
15 responsibilities and the focus on mitigation versus adaptation.

16 The early national policy focus in high or upper-middle income countries was largely on mitigation.
17 These policies were largely developed without in-depth consideration of adaptation linkages. Those
18 high or upper-middle income countries that are developing national adaptation strategies and
19 policies (e.g. see (Bizikova et al., 2008; Stewart et al., 2009; Bedsworth and Hanak, 2010; Biesbroek
20 et al., 2010)) have shown limited consideration of the effects of adaptation policies on greenhouse
21 gas emissions to date. Neufeldt et al (2010) investigated the reasons for this disconnect in Europe
22 and found it was due to a strong sectoral separation: sectors that were major emitters have been
23 mitigation focused, and have received little attention on adaptation, whereas climate sensitive
24 sectors such as agricultural, although a potential contributor to emission reductions, have focused
25 on adaptation. They also report that adaptation policy and actions have lagged behind mitigation
26 more generally, and the difference in timing also contributes to the separation of the two domains.
27 This is now starting to change: Bruin et al (2009) in the Netherlands considered the potential GHG
28 emissions of adaptation measures as part of a national multi-criteria ranking of options.

29 To date, most of the national climate policy initiatives in low-income countries, especially in the
30 Least Developed Countries, have focused on adaptation, notably through the National Adaptation
31 Programme of Action (NAPAs). However, more recently there has been a shift with a number of
32 national policy initiatives that aim to develop climate resilient, low carbon economies (also known as
33 low-emission development strategies or green growth). These include Ethiopia's Climate Resilient
34 Green Economy Vision (EPA Ethiopia, 2011) and Rwanda's Green Growth and Climate Resilience
35 National Strategy for Climate Change and Low Carbon Development (Government of Rwanda, 2011).
36 Given the importance of climate change in these highly vulnerable countries, these look to build
37 climate resilience, but also recognise the benefits in advancing low carbon development. The
38 linkages between emission reductions and adaptation in these studies are still at an early stage and
39 most of the synergies between adaptation and mitigation are centred on the agricultural and
40 forestry sectors.

41 Some local activities such as those regarding land-use decisions have important implications for both
42 mitigation (e.g. by means of carbon sequestration) and adaptation (e.g. by means of increasing
43 resilience to climate change). Ravindranath (2007) explores the synergies between mitigation and
44 adaptation in the forestry sector. As forests are highly vulnerable to climate change, but provide
45 opportunities for mitigation (e.g. through afforestation), efforts to enhance carbon sequestration
46 need to embed adaptation elements so that exposure to climate impacts can be addressed.
47 Mitigation efforts through forest management regimes such as conservation areas and sustainable
48 forestry contribute to adaptation. Conversely, adaptation efforts such as urban forestry and
49 measures to conserve soil and water also have mitigation effects (Ravindranath, 2007).

1 Similar issues have emerged for the agricultural sector, with the focus on climate-smart agriculture.
2 This recognises the high vulnerability of agriculture, as a climate-sensitive sector, but also the fact
3 that it is a major sources of greenhouse gas emissions in developing economies. A number of
4 options have been identified as potentially beneficial for mitigation and adaptation, including
5 (McCarthy et al., 2011) soil and water conservation (including conservation agriculture, low or
6 minimum tillage, vegetation strips, terraces, structures such as bunds contours, shade trees, tied
7 ridges, small-scale water harvesting, compost production, cover crops, improved fallows, crop
8 residues), agroforestry, improved pasture and grazing management including restoration. These
9 generally are based on sustainable agricultural land management (SALM) practices. These reduce
10 climate related risks in the form of rainfall variability and soil erosion, increase soil organic matter
11 and soil fertility, thus increasing productivity, and reduce emissions by either reducing soil emissions
12 or preventing other more emission intensive activities. More traditional measures to increase
13 productivity, such as fertiliser use or increased irrigation, have the potential to increase greenhouse
14 gas emissions, e.g. because of the high energy intensity of fertiliser production, and the energy use
15 in water abstraction and pumping, though they may still reduce land-use emissions by increasing the
16 productivity and yields per hectare, and reducing future land-use pressures which may lead to
17 deforestation (Chapter 11). However, as highlighted by McCarthy et al. (2011), many of these
18 climate-smart options involve important opportunity or policy costs, higher risks, or may involve
19 benefits that arise over longer time periods (e.g. improved soil function), or involve wider
20 environmental benefits that are not immediately useful to farmers. They also frequently involve
21 institutional, financial and capacity barriers, and so may not happen autonomously.

22 Both the forest and agricultural sectors also link through to issues of rural land-use change and land
23 planning/management, which can have synergistic effects on mitigation and adaptation (Pimentel et
24 al., 2010), but which can also involve complex trade-offs.

25 Overall, the emerging evidence suggests that while there may be a potential for synergistic
26 mitigation and adaptation policy linkages in the agricultural and forest sectors, the translation of
27 these policies through to implementation may well be challenging, because of the different
28 characteristics of mitigation and adaptation (e.g. the global public good nature of mitigation versus
29 the local benefits from adaptation), because of the additional costs involved (e.g. involving higher
30 capital costs or opportunity costs associated with synergistic options), because of institutional,
31 technological or behavioural barriers, and because different actors maybe involved in mitigation and
32 adaptation decisions, including the need to address cross-sectoral aspects.

33 **15.12 Investment and Finance**

34 **15.12.1 National and sub-national institutions and policies**

35 The justification for investment and finance and the description of the various financial agreements
36 have been elaborated in Chapter 13. Chapter 16 assesses in more detail the range of institutional
37 arrangements for mitigation finance at the global, regional, national and sub-national levels. This
38 section concentrates on institutional mechanisms which parties to the UNFCCC, developed and
39 developing countries, have been using or introducing to facilitate, tap, channel, and catalyze climate
40 change investment and finance. It also briefly touches on some of the major policy directions and
41 trends affecting mitigation finance and investments. Earlier sections of this chapter presented the
42 variety of policy instruments available and being used both in developed and developing countries.
43 Public finance is needed for subsidies and public provision (Sections 15.5.2 and 15.5.6). In this
44 section we track the consequences with a view to the aggregate funding needed.

45 Without dedicated financial policy, other policy instruments alone may be insufficient to mobilize
46 the large scale investments needed to move the world away from its current high-emission path.

1 Recent case studies and some empirical evidence highlight the importance of targeted public finance
2 to help catalyze and leverage private investment in some mitigation activities (CPI, 2012). For this
3 purpose, governments have at their disposal a variety of mechanisms that include credit lines,
4 bonds, guarantees, equity, venture capital, carbon finance, and grants (Maclean et al., 2008). These
5 mechanisms exist and are effective mostly in developed and emerging economies (Kennedy and
6 Corfee-Morlot, 2012).

7 In addition, a number of innovative mechanisms are being promoted in some developed countries
8 with success. These include, ‘property assessed financing districts’ where residential and commercial
9 property owners are provided with loans for renewable energy and energy efficiency, ‘direct cash
10 subsidies’ to promote the installation of energy efficiency measures and renewable energy systems,
11 ‘power purchase agreements’, and ESCOs – Energy Service Companies to implement performance-
12 based energy efficiency projects (Ellingson et al., 2010).

13 National development banks are increasingly playing a critical role in leveraging public and private
14 resources in both developed and developing countries. National development banks, which operate
15 mainly domestically, have an advantage in accessing local financial markets and dealing with barriers
16 that they understand better than others (Smallridge et al., 2013).

17 International financing for climate mitigation and adaptation has impacted the domestic climate
18 discourse and has created incentives for sustainable development at national and local levels in
19 developing countries (Metz and Kok, 2008). National and sub-national efforts to finance climate
20 change often have an explicit link to international processes or support through the various
21 mechanisms of the Convention and Kyoto Protocol or those encouraged to facilitate funding for
22 developing countries such as bilateral and multilateral channels. Some of these mechanisms have
23 led to significant investment in developing countries. An estimated USD 215.4 billion had been
24 invested in 4832 Clean Development Mechanism projects by June 15, 2012 (UNFCCC, 2012).
25 Similarly, the GEF estimates that since the start of its operations (1991-2013), it has leveraged over
26 USD 27 billion for climate change projects (GEF, 2013).

27 A new trend is the establishment by several developing countries of funds and national funding
28 entities dedicated to climate change. Table 16.2 lists some of these institutions, their objectives,
29 governance, and sources of funding. The missions and objectives are diverse and their level of
30 institutionalization varies from country to country. All are designed to tap and blend funding
31 available from international and domestic sources – public and private -- to catalyze climate
32 investment in their country (Flynn, 2011).

33 National funding entities have the potential to help countries cope with the proliferation of funds
34 and entities offering financial resources for mitigation activities (Glemarec, 2011; Smith et al., 2011).
35 Increased fragmentation of international assistance has increased transaction costs for recipients
36 while the multiplicity and competitive nature of sources has challenged national and sub-national
37 capacities (Knack and Rahman, 2007; Anderson, 2012). Limited absorptive and human capacity
38 resources do however present serious challenges. Evidence of the ability of national funding entities
39 to ensure coherence between national institutions dedicated to climate change and cabinet entities
40 such as the Ministry of Finance or the Office of the President relies on case studies and, currently,
41 does not yet offer general conclusions (Thornton, 2010).

42 **15.12.2 Policy change direction for finance and investments in developing countries**

43 There have been some significant trends in recent years regarding climate finance and the actors
44 involved. Three are particularly relevant for their impact on the way climate finance is being
45 managed and who does the management.

46 First, financing climate objectives by mainstreaming climate change into development planning has
47 been gaining ground. This is particularly the case of countries wanting to integrate adaptation

1 strategies into their overall national strategy as a way to build resilience. It is also evident in some of
2 the climate change action plans and strategies of some countries that are clearly linked to poverty
3 reduction and national development objectives (Garibaldi et al., 2013). However, the benefits and
4 costs of integrating climate change considerations into development planning may be difficult to
5 attain in practice. The OECD (OECD, 2005) warns of “mainstreaming overload” as climate change
6 competes with other issues like governance and gender to be mainstreamed into development
7 planning. Barriers to integrating climate and development objectives include: lack of human and
8 institutional capacity and lack of coordination among line ministries (Knack and Rahman, 2007; Kok
9 et al., 2008)

10 Second, is the growing recognition that financing climate actions can have large co-benefits.
11 Investments in clean energy for example may result in improvement in health indicators as air
12 pollution levels decrease. Similarly, investing in forest conservation may result in a reduction of GHG
13 emissions from deforestation. Thus, the increasing interest in the concept of co-benefits or climate
14 and development as “win-win” outcomes. Reducing emissions has been seen as a by-product of
15 reducing energy costs in the case of China (Richerzhagen and Scholz, 2008b). REDD+ is seen as
16 another major opportunity to deliver both emissions reductions and livelihood benefits. However,
17 Campbell (2009) and Adams and Hulme (2001) argue that the ability to define these win-win
18 objectives is a major factor for success.

19 Third, the number of actors involved in climate finance and investment is growing. Climate change
20 finance is no longer a monopoly of the public sector. There is now a multiplicity of actors from the
21 private and business world, whose level of financing exceeds that of the public sector several fold
22 particularly in the middle-income and emerging economies (Gomez-Echeverri, 2013). This
23 development has the potential to address implementation gaps, generate greater participation from
24 stakeholders, and encourage public-private partnerships that promote sustainable development
25 (Pattberg, 2010).

26 Two areas of need emerge from the literature (Cameron, 2011; Zingel, 2011). Attracting climate
27 finance investments will require strengthening institutional and governance capacities at the
28 national and sub-national levels in recipient countries. Specifically, the ability to formulate strategies
29 and action plans, including policies and measures, formulate, assess and approve projects,
30 demonstrate accountability and transparency to their own populations, as well as to the
31 development partners to raise levels of investment confidence will be needed. In addition, robust
32 mechanisms to ensure accountability are needed. This would involve greater transparency in both
33 donor and recipient countries. The role of civil society organizations and the media could be
34 strengthened for good governance and accountability.

35 **15.13 Gaps in Knowledge and Data**

36 • Cross-country comparisons of institutional design options, particularly mechanisms for
37 coordinating and mainstreaming climate and other related sector policies, are limited. Wider use of
38 evaluation methods would allow for the understanding of relative effectiveness of different options
39 and designs to be used to improve outcomes over time.

40 • Evaluating the economic and environmental effectiveness of individual policy instruments
41 and packages is difficult as various jurisdictions produce policy instruments influenced by context-
42 specific factors such as co-benefits and political economy considerations. As a result, the cost of
43 committing to a target and the actions needed to meet it, are difficult to estimate. For example,
44 fuel tax in the transport sector is implemented for multiple purposes including energy security,
45 congestion and pollution reduction, revenue for road construction, mitigation of climate change
46 and so forth. It is very difficult to know how much mitigation efforts are made by “additional”
47 carbon pricing compared to baseline.

- 1 • While the distributional incidence of taxes has been studied quite extensively, much less is
2 known about the distributional incidence other policy instruments and packages. Similarly,
3 knowledge gaps remain uneven across policy instruments on other criteria such as institutional,
4 political and administrative feasibility.
- 5 • The asymmetry of methodologies regarding "negative cost" policies regarding regulation
6 and information measures with case studies arguing for negative private and social cost polices
7 while critiques basing results on economic theory and models has meant that conclusive results are
8 not yet available.
- 9 • Understanding of the relative balance between demand pull and supply push policies
10 needed to accelerate technological innovation remains an important gap. Data on global private
11 investment in research and development is a major gap along in addition to public R&D figures in
12 middle income and low income countries.
- 13 • The valuation of co-benefits from emission reduction has been studied comprehensively in
14 the United States (Muller et al., 2011), but much less is known about other countries. This is
15 important because taking these co-benefits into account could significantly lower the cost of
16 emission reduction, and perhaps offer negative costs, in several sectors.

17 **15.14 Frequently Asked Questions**

18 ***FAQ 15.1 What kind of evidence and analysis will help us design effective policies?***

19 Economic theory can help with policy design at a conceptual level, while modelling can provide an
20 ex-ante assessment of the potential impact of alternative mitigation policies. However, as theory
21 and modelling tend to be based on sets of simple assumptions, it is desirable that they are
22 complemented by ex-post policy evaluations whenever feasible. For example, theory and bottom up
23 modelling suggest that some energy efficiency policies can deliver CO₂ emission reductions at
24 negative cost, but we need ex-post policy evaluation to establish whether they really do and
25 whether the measures are as effective as predicted by ex-ante assessments (Section 15.4).

26 As climate policies are implemented, they can generate an empirical evidence base that allows
27 policy evaluation to take place. If evaluation is built into the design of a program or policy from its
28 inception, the degree of success and scope for improvement can be identified. Policies implemented
29 at the sub-national levels provide sites for experimentation on climate policies. Lessons from these
30 efforts can used to accelerate policy learning.

31 Much of the evidence base consists of case studies. While this method is useful to gain context-
32 specific insights into the effectiveness of climate policies, statistical studies based on large sample
33 sizes allow analysts to control for various factors and yield generalizable results. However,
34 quantitative methods do not capture institutional, political and administrative factors and need to
35 be complemented by qualitative studies.

36 ***FAQ 15.2 What is the best climate change mitigation policy?***

37 A range of policy instruments is available to mitigate climate change including carbon taxes,
38 emission trading, regulation, information measures, government provision of goods and services and
39 voluntary agreements (Section 15.3). Appropriate criteria for assessing these instruments include:
40 economic efficiency, cost effectiveness, distributional impact, and institutional, political and
41 administrative feasibility (Section 15.5).

42 Policy design depends on policy practices, institutional capacity and other national circumstances. As
43 a result, there is no single best policy instrument and no single portfolio of instruments that is best

1 across many nations. The notion of best depends on which assessment criteria we employ when
2 comparing policy instruments and the relative weights attached to individual criteria. The literature
3 provides more evidence about some types of policies, and how well they score against the various
4 criteria, than others. For example, the distributional impacts of a tax are relatively well known
5 compared to the distributional impacts of regulation. Further research and policy evaluation is
6 required to improve the evidence base in this respect (Section 15.12).

7 Different types of policy have been adopted in varying degrees in actual plans, strategies and
8 legislation. While economic theory provides a strong basis for assessing economy-wide economic
9 instruments, much mitigation action is being pursued at the sectoral level (Chapter 7-12). Sectoral
10 policy packages often reflect co-benefits and wider political considerations. For example, fuel taxes
11 are among a range of sectoral measures which can have a substantial effect on emissions even
12 though they are often implemented for other objectives.

13 Interactions between different policies need to be considered. The absence of policy coordination
14 can affect environmental and economic outcomes. When policies address distinct market failures
15 such as the externalities associated with greenhouse gas emissions or the undersupply of innovation,
16 the use of multiple policy instruments has considerable potential to reduce costs. In contrast, when
17 multiple instruments such a carbon tax and a performance standard are employed to address the
18 same objective, policies can become redundant and undermine overall cost effectiveness (Section
19 15.8.4.2).

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39

References

- Aaheim A., F. Berkhout, D. McEvoy, R. Mechler, H. Neufeldt, A.G. Patt, P. Watkiss, A. Wreford, Z. Kundzewicz, C. Lavallo, and others (2009).** Adaptation to Climate Change: Why is it needed and how can it be implemented?
- Aasrud A., R. Baron, and K. Karousakis (2010).** Market Readiness: Building Blocks for Market Approaches. OECD/IEA. Available at: www.oecd.org/env/cc/46563135.pdf.
- Adams W.M., and D. Hulme (2001).** If community conservation is the answer in Africa, what is the question? *Oryx* **35**, 193–200. (DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-3008.2001.00183.x). Available at: <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1046/j.1365-3008.2001.00183.x>.
- Adams T., and J.A. Turner (2012).** An investigation into the effects of an emissions trading scheme on forest management and land use in New Zealand. *Forest Policy and Economics* **15**, 78–90. (DOI: 10.1016/j.forpol.2011.09.010). Available at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1389934111001651>.
- Aghion P., A. Dechezleprêtre, D. Hemous, R. Martin, and J.V. Reenen (2012).** *Carbon Taxes, Path Dependency and Directed Technical Change: Evidence from the Auto Industry*. National Bureau of Economic Research. Available at: <http://www.nber.org/papers/w18596>.
- Agnolucci P. (2009).** The Effect of the German and British Environmental Taxation Reforms: A simple assessment. *Energy Policy* **37**, 3043–3051. Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/enepol/v37y2009i8p3043-3051.html>.
- Aichele R., and G.J. Felbermayr (2011).** Kyoto and Carbon Leakage: An Empirical Analysis of the Carbon Content of Bilateral Trade. *SSRN eLibrary*. Available at: http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1968868.
- Akerlof G.A. (1970).** The Market for “Lemons”: Quality Uncertainty and the Market Mechanism. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics* **84**, 488. (DOI: 10.2307/1879431). Available at: <http://www.jstor.org/discover/10.2307/1879431?uid=3739696&uid=2129&uid=2&uid=70&uid=4&uid=3739256&sid=21102905571861>.
- Akimoto K. (2012a).** Potential for Energy Efficiency Improvement and Barriers. In: *Climate change mitigation a balanced approach to climate change*. M. Yamaguchi, (ed.), Springer, London; New York pp.161–177, (ISBN: 9781447142287 1447142284). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4471-4228-7>.
- Akimoto K. (2012b).** Potential for Energy Efficiency Improvement and Barriers. Lecture Notes in Energy. In: *Climate Change Mitigation*. M. Yamaguchi, (ed.), Springer London, pp.161–177, (ISBN: 978-1-4471-4227-0, 978-1-4471-4228-7). Available at: http://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-1-4471-4228-7_8.
- Aldy J.E., and R.N. Stavins (2012).** The Promise and Problems of Pricing Carbon: Theory and Experience. *The Journal of Environment & Development* **21**, 152–180. (DOI: 10.1177/1070496512442508). Available at: <http://jed.sagepub.com/cgi/doi/10.1177/1070496512442508>.

- 1 **Allcott H. (2011).** Consumers' Perceptions and Misperceptions of Energy Costs. *American Economic*
2 *Review* **101**, 98–104. (DOI: 10.1257/aer.101.3.98). Available at:
3 <http://pubs.aeaweb.org/doi/abs/10.1257/aer.101.3.98>.
- 4 **Alston L.J., G.D. Libecap, and B. Mueller (2000).** Land Reform Policies, the Sources of Violent
5 Conflict, and Implications for Deforestation in the Brazilian Amazon. *Journal of Environmental*
6 *Economics and Management* **39**, 162–188. (DOI: 10.1006/jeem.1999.1103). Available at:
7 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0095069699911038>.
- 8 **Andam K.S., P.J. Ferraro, A. Pfaff, G.A. Sanchez-Azofeifa, and J.A. Robalino (2008).** Measuring the
9 effectiveness of protected area networks in reducing deforestation. *Proceedings of the National*
10 *Academy of Sciences* **105**, 16089–16094. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0800437105). Available at:
11 <http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.0800437105>.
- 12 **Andersen M.S. (2004).** Vikings and virtues: a decade of CO2 taxation. *Climate Policy* **4**, 13–24.
- 13 **Anderson E. (2012).** Aid fragmentation and donor transaction costs. *Economics Letters* **117**, 799–
14 802. (DOI: 10.1016/j.econlet.2012.08.034). Available at:
15 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0165176512004697>.
- 16 **Anderson S.T., I.W.H. Parry, J.M. Sallee, and C. Fischer (2011).** Automobile Fuel Economy Standards:
17 Impacts, Efficiency, and Alternatives. *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy* **5**, 89–108.
18 Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/a/oup/renvpo/v5y2011i1p89-108.html>.
- 19 **Andreen W.L. (2008).** Federal Climate Change Legislation and Preemption. *ENVTL. & ENERGY L. &*
20 *POL'YJ.* **3**, 261.
- 21 **Angelsen A. (1999).** Agricultural expansion and deforestation: modelling the impact of population,
22 market forces and property rights. *Journal of Development Economics* **58**, 185–218. Available at:
23 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/deveco/v58y1999i1p185-218.html>.
- 24 **Anthoff D., and R. Hahn (2010).** Government failure and market failure: on the inefficiency of
25 environmental and energy policy. *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* **26**, 197–224. Available at:
26 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/oup/oxford/v26y2010i2p197-224.html>.
- 27 **Antilla L. (2005).** Climate of scepticism: US newspaper coverage of the science of climate change.
28 *Global Environmental Change* **15**, 338–352. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2005.08.003). Available at:
29 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S095937800500052X>.
- 30 **Aoki K. (2010).** Determinants of the Possibilities and Impossibilities of the Japanese Local
31 Governments' Progressive Low Carbon Measures: Case Studies of the Policy Processes at the Tokyo
32 Metropolitan Government, Nagano, and Iwate Prefectures. Yale University. 2010. Available at:
33 <http://conference.unitar.org/yale/local-and-community-level-governance>.
- 34 **ApSimon H., M. Amann, S. Åström, and T. Oxley (2009).** Synergies in addressing air quality and
35 climate change. *Climate Policy* **9**, 669–680. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2009.0678). Available at:
36 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cpol.2009.0678>.
- 37 **Aroonruengsawat A. (2012).** The Impact of State Level Building Codes on Residential Electricity
38 Consumption. *The Energy Journal* **33**. (DOI: 10.5547/ISSN0195-6574-EJ-Vol33-No1-2). Available at:
39 <http://www.iaee.org/en/publications/ejarticle.aspx?id=2466>.

- 1 **Atashbar T. (2012)**. Illusion therapy: How to impose an economic shock without social pain. *Journal*
2 *of Policy Modeling* **34**, 99–111. Available at:
3 http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeejpolmo/v_3a34_3ay_3a2012_3ai_3a1_3ap_3a99-111.htm.
- 4 **Atteridge A., M.K. Shrivastava, N. Pahuja, and H. Upadhyay (2012)**. Climate policy in India: what
5 shapes international, national and state policy? *Ambio* **41** Suppl 1, 68–77. (DOI: 10.1007/s13280-
6 011-0242-5).
- 7 **Austin D., and T. Dinan (2005)**. Clearing the air: The costs and consequences of higher CAFE
8 standards and increased gasoline taxes. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **50**,
9 562–582. (DOI: 10.1016/j.jeem.2005.05.001).
- 10 **Baumler A., E. Ijjasz-Vasquez, and S. Mehndiratta (2012)**. *Sustainable Low-Carbon City*
11 *Development in China*. World Bank Publications, 618 pp., (ISBN: 9780821389881).
- 12 **Bailey I., and H. Compston (2012a)**. *Feeling the heat: the politics of climate policy in rapidly*
13 *industrializing countries*. Palgrave Macmillan, Houndmills, Basingstoke, Hampshire; New York, (ISBN:
14 9780230280403 0230280404).
- 15 **Bailey I., and H. Compston (2012b)**. *Feeling the Heat: The Politics of Climate Policy in Rapidly*
16 *Industrializing Countries*. Palgrave Macmillan, 285 pp., (ISBN: 9780230374997).
- 17 **Bailey I., and H. Compston (2012c)**. Political Strategy and Climate Policy. In: *Feeling the Heat: The*
18 *Politics of Climate Policy in Rapidly Industrializing Countries*. Palgrave Macmillan, (ISBN:
19 9780230280403).
- 20 **Bailey I., I. MacGill, R. Passey, and H. Compston (2012)**. The fall (and rise) of carbon pricing in
21 Australia: a political strategy analysis of the carbon pollution reduction scheme. *Environmental*
22 *Politics* **21**, 691–711. (DOI: 10.1080/09644016.2012.705066). Available at:
23 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09644016.2012.705066>.
- 24 **Bailey I., and S. Rupp (2006)**. The evolving role of trade associations in negotiated environmental
25 agreements: the case of United Kingdom Climate Change Agreements. *Business Strategy and the*
26 *Environment* **15**, 40–54. (DOI: 10.1002/bse.465). Available at:
27 <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/bse.465/abstract>.
- 28 **Bedsworth L.W., and E. Hanak (2010)**. Adaptation to climate change: a review of challenges and
29 tradeoffs in six areas. *Journal of the American Planning Association* **76**, 477–495.
- 30 **Beierle T.C. (2002)**. The Quality of Stakeholder-Based Decisions. *Risk Analysis* **22**, 739–749. (DOI:
31 10.1111/0272-4332.00065). Available at: [http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/0272-
32 4332.00065/abstract](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/0272-4332.00065/abstract).
- 33 **Bellas A.S. (2011)**. Evidence of Innovation and Diffusion Under Tradable Permit Programs.
34 *International Review of Environmental and Resource Economics* **5**, 1–22. (DOI:
35 10.1561/101.00000036). Available at:
36 <http://www.irere.net/journal.aspx?product=IRERE&doi=101.00000036>.
- 37 **Berkhout P.H.G., A. Ferrer-i-Carbonell, and J.C. Muskens (2004)**. The ex post impact of an energy
38 tax on household energy demand. *Energy Economics* **26**, 297–317. (DOI:
39 10.1016/j.eneco.2004.04.002). Available at:
40 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S014098830400012X>.

- 1 **Betsill M.M., and H. Bulkeley (2006).** Cities and the Multilevel Governance of Global Climate
2 Change. *Global Governance* **12**, 141–159. Available at:
3 <http://journals.riener.com.ezproxy.library.tufts.edu/doi/abs/10.5555/ggov.2006.12.2.141>.
- 4 **Betsill M.M., and E. Corell (2008).** *NGO diplomacy : the influence of nongovernmental organizations*
5 *in international environmental negotiations*. MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., (ISBN: 9780262026260
6 0262026260 9780262524766 0262524767).
- 7 **Beuermann C., and T. Santarius (2006).** Ecological tax reform in Germany: handling two hot
8 potatoes at the same time. *Energy Policy* **34**, 917–929. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2004.08.045). Available
9 at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421504002812>.
- 10 **Bhagwati J., and P.C. Mavroidis (2007).** Is action against US exports for failure to sign Kyoto Protocol
11 WTO-legal? *World Trade Review* **6**, 299–310. (DOI: 10.1017/S1474745607003291).
- 12 **Biedermann A. (2011).** Klimaschutzziele in den deutschen Bundesländern. Available at:
13 <http://www.uba.de/uba-info-medien/4146.html>.
- 14 **Biesbroek G.R., R.J. Swart, T.R. Carter, C. Cowan, T. Henrichs, H. Mela, M.D. Morecroft, and D. Rey**
15 **(2010).** Europe adapts to climate change: Comparing National Adaptation Strategies. *Global*
16 *Environmental Change* **20**, 440–450. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2010.03.005). Available at:
17 <http://nora.nerc.ac.uk/9836/>.
- 18 **Bizikova L., T. Neale, and I. Burton (2008).** *Canadian communities' guidebook for adaptation to*
19 *climate change. Including an approach to generate mitigation co-benefits in the context of*
20 *sustainable development [Electronic resource]*. Environmenta Canada / University of British
21 Columbia, (ISBN: 1100108394). Available at:
22 [http://fcm.ca/Documents/tools/PCP/canadian_communities_guidebook_for_adaptation_to_climate](http://fcm.ca/Documents/tools/PCP/canadian_communities_guidebook_for_adaptation_to_climate_change_EN.pdf)
23 [_change_EN.pdf](http://fcm.ca/Documents/tools/PCP/canadian_communities_guidebook_for_adaptation_to_climate_change_EN.pdf).
- 24 **Bjertnæs G.H., and T. Fæhn (2008).** Energy taxation in a small, open economy: Social efficiency gains
25 versus industrial concerns. *Energy Economics* **30**, 2050–2071. Available at:
26 [http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeneeco/v_3a30_3ay_3a2008_3ai_3a4_3ap_3a2050-](http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeneeco/v_3a30_3ay_3a2008_3ai_3a4_3ap_3a2050-2071.htm)
27 [2071.htm](http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeneeco/v_3a30_3ay_3a2008_3ai_3a4_3ap_3a2050-2071.htm).
- 28 **Blackman A., R. Osakwe, and F. Alpizar (2010).** Fuel tax incidence in developing countries: The case
29 of Costa Rica. *Energy Policy* **38**, 2208–2215. Available at:
30 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/enepol/v38y2010i5p2208-2215.html>.
- 31 **Blonz J., D. Burtraw, and M. Walls (2012).** Social safety nets and US climate policy costs. *Climate*
32 *Policy* **12**, 474–490. (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2011.644073). Available at:
33 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2011.644073>.
- 34 **Bloom N., C. Genakos, R. Martin, and R. Sadun (2010).** Modern Management: Good for the
35 Environment or Just Hot Air?*. *The Economic Journal* **120**, 551–572. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1468-
36 0297.2010.02351.x). Available at: [http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1468-](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1468-0297.2010.02351.x/abstract)
37 [0297.2010.02351.x/abstract](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1468-0297.2010.02351.x/abstract).
- 38 **Boehringer C., and M. Frondel (2007).** *Assessing voluntary commitments in the German cement*
39 *industry: the importance of baselines*. RFF Press, 105-117 pp.
- 40 **Bohringer C., B. Bye, T. Faehn, and K.E. Rosendahl (2012).** Alternative designs for tariffs on
41 embodied carbon: A global cost-effectiveness analysis. *Energy Economics* **34**, S143–S153. Available

- 1 at:
2 http://journals.ohiolink.edu/ejc/article.cgi?issn=01409883&issue=v34inone_s2&article=s143_adftoc
3 [cagca](http://journals.ohiolink.edu/ejc/article.cgi?issn=01409883&issue=v34inone_s2&article=s143_adftoc).
- 4 **Böhringer C., H. Koschel, and U. Moslener (2008)**. Efficiency losses from overlapping regulation of
5 EU carbon emissions. *Journal of Regulatory Economics* **33**, 299–317. (DOI: 10.1007/s11149-007-
6 9054-8). Available at: <http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s11149-007-9054-8>.
- 7 **Bohringer C., A. Loschel, and T.F. Rutherford (2006)**. Efficiency Gains from “What”-Flexibility in
8 Climate Policy an Integrated CGE Assessment. *The Energy Journal Multi-Greenhouse Gas Mitigation*
9 and Climate Policy, 405–424. Available at: [http://ideas.repec.org/a/aen/journal/2006se_weyant-](http://ideas.repec.org/a/aen/journal/2006se_weyant-a21.html)
10 [a21.html](http://ideas.repec.org/a/aen/journal/2006se_weyant-a21.html).
- 11 **Borck J.C., and C. Coglianese (2009)**. Voluntary Environmental Programs: Assessing Their
12 Effectiveness. *Annual Review of Environment and Resources* **34**, 305–324. (DOI:
13 10.1146/annurev.environ.032908.091450). Available at:
14 <http://www.annualreviews.org/doi/abs/10.1146/annurev.environ.032908.091450>.
- 15 **Bosetti V., S. Paltsev, J. Reilly, and C. Carraro (2011)**. *Emissions Pricing to Stabilize Global Climate*.
16 Fondazione Eni Enrico Mattei. Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/p/fem/femwpa/2011.80.html>.
- 17 **Bovenberg A.L., L.H. Goulder, and D.J. Gurney (2005)**. Efficiency Costs of Meeting Industry-
18 Distributional Constraints Under Environmental Permits and Taxes. *RAND Journal of Economics* **36**,
19 950–970. Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/a/rje/randje/v36y20054p950-970.html>.
- 20 **Boykoff M.T., and J.M. Boykoff (2007)**. Climate change and journalistic norms: A case-study of US
21 mass-media coverage. *Geoforum* **38**, 1190–1204. (DOI: 10.1016/j.geoforum.2007.01.008). Available
22 at: <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0016718507000188>.
- 23 **Brännlund R., and L. Persson (2010)**. *Tax or no tax? Preferences for climate policy attributes*. CERE -
24 the Center for Environmental and Resource Economics. Available at:
25 http://ideas.repec.org/p/hhs/slucer/2010_004.html.
- 26 **Braun C. (2013)**. The Driving Forces of Stability Exploring the Nature of Long-Term Bureaucracy-
27 Interest Group Interactions. *Administration & Society* **45**, 809–836. (DOI:
28 10.1177/0095399712438377). Available at: <http://aas.sagepub.com/content/45/7/809>.
- 29 **Bressers H., T. Bruijn, and K. Lulofs (2009)**. Environmental negotiated agreements in the
30 Netherlands. *Environmental Politics* **18**, 58–77. (DOI: 10.1080/09644010802624819).
- 31 **Bridgman B.R., I.D. Livshits, and J.C. MacGee (2007)**. Vested interests and technology adoption.
32 *Journal of Monetary Economics* **54**, 649–666. Available at:
33 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/moneco/v54y2007i3p649-666.html>.
- 34 **Brouhle K., C. Griffiths, and A. Wolverton (2009)**. Evaluating the role of EPA policy levers: An
35 examination of a voluntary program and regulatory threat in the metal-finishing industry. *Journal of*
36 *Environmental Economics and Management* **57**, 166–181. (DOI: 10.1016/j.jeem.2008.07.006).
37 Available at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0095069608000752>.
- 38 **Bruin K. de, R. Dellink, and S. Agrawala (2009)**. *Economic Aspects of Adaptation to Climate Change:*
39 *Integrated Assessment Modelling of Adaptation Costs and Benefits*. OECD Publishing. Available at:
40 <http://ideas.repec.org/p/oec/envaaa/6-en.html>.

- 1 **Bruvoll A., and B.M. Larsen (2004).** Greenhouse gas emissions in Norway: do carbon taxes work?
2 *Energy Policy* **32**, 493–505. (DOI: 10.1016/S0301-4215(03)00151-4). Available at:
3 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0301421503001514>.
- 4 **Bührs T. (2008).** Climate Change Policy and New Zealand’s “National Interest”: the Need for
5 Embedding Climate Change Policy Into a Sustainable Development Agenda. *Political Science* **60**, 61–
6 72. (DOI: 10.1177/003231870806000106). Available at:
7 <http://pnz.sagepub.com.ezproxy.library.tufts.edu/content/60/1/61>.
- 8 **Bulkeley H., and M.M. Betsill (2005).** Rethinking Sustainable Cities: Multilevel Governance and the
9 “Urban” Politics of Climate Change. *Environmental Politics* **14**, 42–63. (DOI: Article). Available at:
10 <http://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&db=eih&AN=15963153&site=ehost-live>.
- 11 **Bulkeley H., and V. Castán Broto (2012).** Government by experiment? Global cities and the
12 governing of climate change. *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers*.
- 13 **Bullock D. (2012).** Emissions trading in New Zealand: development, challenges and design.
14 *Environmental Politics* **21**, 657–675. (DOI: 10.1080/09644016.2012.688359). Available at:
15 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09644016.2012.688359>.
- 16 **Bureau B. (2011).** Distributional Effects of a Carbon Tax on Car Fuels in France. *Energy Economics* **33**,
17 121–130. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2010.07.011). Available at:
18 http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeeneco/v_3a33_3ay_3a2011_3ai_3a1_3ap_3a121-130.htm.
- 19 **Burniaux J.M., and J. Chateau (2011).** *Mitigation Potential of Removing Fossil Fuel Subsidies: A*
20 *General Equilibrium Assessment*. OECD. Available at: [http://www.oecd-](http://www.oecd-ilibrary.org/economics/mitigation-potential-of-removing-fossil-fuel-subsidies_5kgdx1jr2plp-en)
21 [ilibrary.org/economics/mitigation-potential-of-removing-fossil-fuel-subsidies_5kgdx1jr2plp-en](http://www.oecd-ilibrary.org/economics/mitigation-potential-of-removing-fossil-fuel-subsidies_5kgdx1jr2plp-en).
- 22 **Burtraw D., and K. Palmer (2008).** Compensation rules for climate policy in the electricity sector.
23 *Journal of Policy Analysis and Management* **27**, 819–847. (DOI: 10.1002/pam.20378). Available at:
24 <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/pam.20378/abstract>.
- 25 **Burtraw D., K. Palmer, and D. Kahn (2010).** A symmetric safety valve. *Energy Policy* **38**, 4921–4932.
26 Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/enepol/v38y2010i9p4921-4932.html>.
- 27 **Burtraw D., and W. Shobe (2009).** *State and Local Climate Policy under a National Emissions Floor*.
28 Resources For the Future. Available at: www.rff.org/rff/documents/rff-dp-09-54.pdf.
- 29 **Burtraw D., R. Sweeney, and M. Walls (2009).** The Incidence of U.S. Climate Policy: Alternative Uses
30 of Revenues from a Cap-and-Trade Auction. *National Tax Journal* **62**, 497–518.
- 31 **Burtraw D., and M. Woerman (2013).** Technology Flexibility and Stringency for Greenhouse Gas
32 Regulations. Resources for the Future. Available at: www.rff.org/RFF/Documents/RFF-DP-12-48.pdf.
- 33 **Bushnell J., C. Peterman, and C. Wolfram (2008).** Local Solutions to Global Problems: Climate
34 Change Policies and Regulatory Jurisdiction. *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy* **2**, 175–
35 193. (DOI: 10.1093/reep/ren007). Available at: <http://reep.oxfordjournals.org/content/2/2/175>.
- 36 **Byrne J., K. Hughes, W. Rickerson, and L. Kurdgelashvili (2007).** American policy conflict in the
37 greenhouse: Divergent trends in federal, regional, state, and local green energy and climate change
38 policy. *Energy Policy* **35**, 4555–4573. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2007.02.028). Available at:
39 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421507000596>.

- 1 **Calel R., and A. Dechezleprêtre (2012).** *Environmental Policy and Directed Technological Change: Evidence from the European Carbon Market*. Social Science Research Network, Rochester, NY.
2 Available at: <http://papers.ssrn.com/abstract=2041147>.
3
- 4 **Cambridge Econometrics (2005).** Modelling the initial effects of the Climate Change Levy. *report submitted to HM Customs and Excise* 8.
5
- 6 **Cameron C. (2011).** *Climate Change Financing and Aid Effectiveness: Ghana Case Study*. OECD.
7 Available at: www.oecd.org/dac/environmentanddevelopment/48458430.pdf.
- 8 **Campbell B.M. (2009).** Beyond Copenhagen: REDD+, agriculture, adaptation strategies and poverty. *Global Environmental Change* **19**, 397–399. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2009.07.010). Available at:
9 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0959378009000661>.
10
- 11 **Campbell, A., Kapos, V., Lysenko, I., Scharlemann, J., Dickson, B., Gibbs, H., Hansen, M., and Miles, L. (2008).** Carbon emissions from forest loss in protected areas. Available at:
12 <http://archive.org/details/carbonemissionsf08camp>.
13
- 14 **Canton J., and A.J. Linden (2010).** *Support schemes for renewable electricity in the EU*. Directorate
15 General Economic and Monetary Affairs (DG ECFIN), European Commission. Available at:
16 <http://ideas.repec.org/p/euf/ecopap/0408.html>.
- 17 **CARB (2011).** California Greenhouse Gas Emissions Inventory: 2000-2009. California Air Resources
18 Board.
- 19 **Caripis L., J. Peel, L.C. Godden, and R. Keenan (2012).** Australia’s Carbon Pricing Mechanism. *SSRN eLibrary*. Available at: http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2055522.
20
- 21 **Carlarn C. (2008).** Notes from a Climate Change Pressure-Cooker: Sub-Federal Attempts at
22 Transformation Meet National Resistance in the USA. *Connecticut Law Review* **40**. Available at:
23 <https://litigation-essentials.lexisnexis.com/webcd/app?action=DocumentDisplay&crawlid=1&doctype=cite&docid=40+Conn.+L.+Rev.+1351&srctype=smi&srcid=3B15&key=556887f2a2d2220e8196e28bd29a4eed>.
24
25
- 26 **Carlson C., D. Burtraw, M. Cropper, and K.L. Palmer (2000).** Sulfur Dioxide Control by Electric
27 Utilities: What Are the Gains from Trade? *SSRN eLibrary*. Available at:
28 http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=248522.
- 29 **Carter N. (2008).** Combating Climate Change in the UK: Challenges and Obstacles1. *The Political Quarterly* **79**, 194–205. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1467-923X.2008.00913.x). Available at:
30 <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1467-923X.2008.00913.x/abstract>.
31
- 32 **CAUS (2012).** Australia’s emissions reduction targets. Available at:
33 <http://www.climatechange.gov.au/climate-change/greenhouse-gas-measurement-and-reporting/australias-emissions-projections/australias>.
34
- 35 **Chen L.-T., and A.H. Hu (2012).** Voluntary GHG reduction of industrial sectors in Taiwan. *Chemosphere* **88**, 1074–1082. (DOI: 10.1016/j.chemosphere.2012.04.049).
36
- 37 **Cheng C.-C. (2010).** A New NAMA Framework for Dispersed Energy End-Use Sectors. *Energy Policy* **38**, 5614–5624. Available at:
38 http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeenepol/v_3a38_3ay_3a2010_3ai_3a10_3ap_3a5614-5624.htm.
39
40

- 1
- 2 **Chhatre A., and A. Agrawal (2009).** Trade-offs and synergies between carbon storage and livelihood
3 benefits from forest commons. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **106**, 17667–17670.
4 (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0905308106). Available at: <http://www.pnas.org/content/106/42/17667>.
- 5 **Chomitz K.M., P. Buys, G. De Luca, T.S. Thomas, and S. Wertz-Kanounnikoff (2007).** *At*
6 *loggerheads : agricultural expansion, poverty reduciton and environment in th tropical forests*. The
7 U.S. World Bank, Washington, (ISBN: 0821367358 9780821367353 0821367366 9780821367360).
8 Available at: siteresources.worldbank.org/INTTROPICALFOREST/.../PRR207.pdf.
- 9 **Clapp C., G. Briner, and K. Karousakis (2010).** *Low-Emission Development Strategies (LEDS):*
10 *Technical, Institutional and Policy Lessons*. OECD/IEA, Paris. Available at:
11 www.oecd.org/dataoecd/32/58/46553489.pdf.
- 12 **Clark K., A. Gauthier, and N. Pinon (2010).** Assessing the Structural Capacity Requirements that
13 Would Allow Developing Countries to Participate in Evolving Carbon Markets. Marmanie Consulting
14 Ltd.
- 15 **Clean Energy Regulator (2012).** Liable Entities Public Information Database. Clean Energy Regulator,
16 Government of Australia. Available at: [http://www.cleanenergyregulator.gov.au/Carbon-Pricing-](http://www.cleanenergyregulator.gov.au/Carbon-Pricing-Mechanism/Liable-Entities-Public-Information-Database/LEPID-for-2012-13-Financial-year/Pages/default.aspx)
17 [Mechanism/Liable-Entities-Public-Information-Database/LEPID-for-2012-13-Financial-](http://www.cleanenergyregulator.gov.au/Carbon-Pricing-Mechanism/Liable-Entities-Public-Information-Database/LEPID-for-2012-13-Financial-year/Pages/default.aspx)
18 [year/Pages/default.aspx](http://www.cleanenergyregulator.gov.au/Carbon-Pricing-Mechanism/Liable-Entities-Public-Information-Database/LEPID-for-2012-13-Financial-year/Pages/default.aspx).
- 19 **Coady D., R. Gillingham, R. Ossowski, J. Pietrowski, and S. Tareq (2010).** Petroleum Product
20 Subsidies: Costly, Inequitable, and Rising. *IMF Staff Position Note* 10. Available at:
21 <http://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/spn/2010/spn1005.pdf>.
- 22 **Cockburn I., S. Stern, and J. Zausner (2011).** Finding the Endless Frontier: Lessons from the Life
23 Sciences Innovation System for Energy R&D. In: *Accelerating Energy Innovation: Insights from*
24 *Multiple Sectors*. R. Henderson, R.G. Newell, (eds.), University of Chicago Press, .
- 25 **Coen D., and J. Richardson (2009).** *Lobbying the European Union: Institutions, Actors, and Issues*.
26 Oxford University Press, 339 pp., (ISBN: 9780191607219).
- 27 **Collier U., and R.E. Löfstedt (1997).** Think globally, act locally?: Local climate change and energy
28 policies in Sweden and the UK. *Global Environmental Change* **7**, 25–40. (DOI: 10.1016/S0959-
29 3780(96)00025-8). Available at:
30 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959378096000258>.
- 31 **Compston H. (2009).** Networks, resources, political strategy and climate policy. *Environmental*
32 *Politics* **18**, 727–746. (DOI: 10.1080/09644010903157032). Available at:
33 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09644010903157032>.
- 34 **Corfee-Morlot J., L. Kamal-Chaoui, M. Donovan, I. Cochran, A. Robert, and P.-J. Teasdale (2009).**
35 *Cities, Climate Change and Multilevel Governance*. *OECD Publishing* **14**. Available at:
36 <http://ideas.repec.org/p/oec/envaaa/14-en.html>.
- 37 **Coria J., and T. Sterner (2010).** Tradable Permits in Developing Countries: Evidence From Air
38 Pollution in Chile. *The Journal of Environment & Development* **19**, 145–170. (DOI:
39 10.1177/1070496509355775). Available at: <http://jed.sagepub.com/content/19/2/145>.

- 1 **Couture T., and Y. Gagnon (2010).** An analysis of feed-in tariff remuneration models: Implications for
2 renewable energy investment. *Energy Policy* **38**, 955–965. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.10.047).
3 Available at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421509007940>.
- 4 **CPI (2012).** The Landscape of Climate Finance 2012. Climate Policy Initiative. Available at:
5 [http://climatepolicyinitiative.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/12/The-Landscape-of-Climate-Finance-](http://climatepolicyinitiative.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/12/The-Landscape-of-Climate-Finance-2012.pdf)
6 [2012.pdf](http://climatepolicyinitiative.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/12/The-Landscape-of-Climate-Finance-2012.pdf).
- 7 **Croci E. (2005).** The Economics of Environmental Voluntary Agreements. Environment & Policy. In:
8 *The Handbook of Environmental Voluntary Agreements*. E. Croci, (ed.), Springer Netherlands, pp.3–
9 30, (ISBN: 978-1-4020-3355-1, 978-1-4020-3356-8). Available at:
10 http://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/1-4020-3356-7_1.
- 11 **Crowley K. (2010).** Climate Clever? Kyoto and Australia’s Decade of Recalcitrance. In: *Global*
12 *commons, domestic decisions the comparative politics of climate change*. K. Harrison, L.M.
13 Sundstrom, (eds.), MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass. (ISBN: 9780262289481 0262289482). Available at:
14 <http://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&scope=site&db=nlebk&db=nlabk&AN=324733>.
- 15 **Crowley K. (2013).** Irresistible Force? Achieving Carbon Pricing in Australia. *Australian Journal of*
16 *Politics & History* **59**, 368–381. (DOI: 10.1111/ajph.12021). Available at:
17 <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/ajph.12021/abstract>.
- 18 **Dales J.H. (1968).** *Pollution, Property & Prices: An Essay in Policy-Making and Economics*. Edward
19 Elgar Publishing, 144 pp., (ISBN: 9781840648423).
- 20 **Dalmazzone S. (2006).** 18 Decentralization and the environment. *Handbook of fiscal federalism*, 459.
- 21 **Datta A. (2010).** The incidence of fuel taxation in India. *Energy Economics* **32**, S26–S33. Available at:
22 http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeneeco/v_3a32_3ay_3a2010_3ai_3asupplement1_3ap_3as
23 [26-s33.htm](http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeneeco/v_3a32_3ay_3a2010_3ai_3asupplement1_3ap_3as).
- 24 **Decker C.S., and M.E. Wohar (2007).** Determinants of state diesel fuel excise tax rates: the political
25 economy of fuel taxation in the United States. *The Annals of Regional Science* **41**, 171–188.
- 26 **Dell M., B.F. Jones, and B.A. Olken (2009).** Temperature and Income: Reconciling New Cross-
27 Sectional and Panel Estimates. *American Economic Review* **99**, 198–204. (DOI:
28 10.1257/aer.99.2.198). Available at:
29 <http://www.aeaweb.org/articles.php?doi=10.1257/aer.99.2.198>.
- 30 **Derclaye E. (2008).** Intellectual property rights and global warming. *Marquette Intellectual Property*
31 *Review* **12**, 265–297.
- 32 **Deroubaix J.-F., and F. Lévèque (2006).** The rise and fall of French Ecological Tax Reform: social
33 acceptability versus political feasibility in the energy tax implementation process. *Energy Policy* **34**,
34 940–949. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2004.08.047). Available at:
35 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421504002836>.
- 36 **Dienes K. (2007).** Struktur-und Rechtsfragen zum CO2-Emissionshandel insbesondere nach dem
37 Zuteilungsgesetz 2012. *Energiewirtschaftliche Tagesfragen* **57**, 82–90.
- 38 **Dimitropoulos J. (2007).** Energy productivity improvements and the rebound effect: An overview of
39 the state of knowledge. *Energy Policy* **35**, 6354–6363. Available at:
40 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/enepol/v35y2007i12p6354-6363.html>.

- 1 **Dombrowski K. (2010).** Filling the gap? An analysis of non-governmental organizations responses to
2 participation and representation deficits in global climate governance. *International environmental*
3 *agreements: politics, law and economics*. Available at:
4 <http://www.springerlink.com/content/106601/>.
- 5 **Doremus H., and W.M. Hanemann (2008).** Of Babies and Bathwater: Why the Clean Air Act's
6 Cooperative Federalism Framework is Useful for Addressing Global Warming. *Arizona Law Review*
7 **50**, 799. Available at: <http://papers.ssrn.com/abstract=1155476>.
- 8 **Dubash N.K. (2011).** From Norm Taker to Norm Maker? Indian energy governance in global context.
9 *Global Policy* **2**, 66–79. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1758-5899.2011.00123.x). Available at:
10 <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1758-5899.2011.00123.x/abstract>.
- 11 **Dubash N.K., M. Hagemann, N. Höhne, and P. Upadhyaya (2013).** Developments in national climate
12 change mitigation legislation and strategy. *Climate Policy* **13**, 649–664. (DOI:
13 10.1080/14693062.2013.845409). Available at:
14 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2013.845409>.
- 15 **Edenhofer O., C. Flachsland, M. Jakob, and K. Lessmann (2013).** The Atmosphere as a Global
16 Commons – Challenges for International Cooperation and Governance. In: *The Handbook on the*
17 *Macroeconomics of Climate Change*. W. Semmler, L. Bernard, (eds.), Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- 18 **Edenhofer O., R. Pichs-Madruga, and Y. Sokona (2012).** *Renewable Energy Sources and Climate*
19 *Change Mitigation: Special Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge
20 University Press, 1089 pp., (ISBN: 9781139505598).
- 21 **Egenhofer C., M. Alessi, A. Georgiev, and N. Fujiwara (2011).** The EU Emissions Trading System and
22 Climate Policy towards 2050: Real incentives to reduce emissions and drive innovation? Center for
23 European Policy Studies. Available at: www.ceps.eu/ceps/dld/4097/pdf.
- 24 **Eising R. (2007).** The access of business interests to EU institutions: towards élite pluralism? *Journal*
25 *of European Public Policy* **14**, 384–403. (DOI: 10.1080/13501760701243772). Available at:
26 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/13501760701243772>.
- 27 **Ekins P., and B. Etheridge (2006).** The environmental and economic impacts of the UK climate
28 change agreements. *Energy Policy* **34**, 2071–2086. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2005.01.008). Available at:
29 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421505000285>.
- 30 **Ekins P., and S. Speck (2011).** *Environmental Tax Reform (ETR): A Policy for Green Growth*. Oxford
31 University Press, 407 pp., (ISBN: 9780199584505).
- 32 **Ellerman A.D., F.J. Convery, and C. De Perthuis (2010).** *Pricing carbon: the European Union*
33 *emissions trading scheme*. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, (ISBN: 9780521196475 0521196477).
- 34 **Ellerman A.D., F.J. Convery, C. De Perthuis, and E. Alberola (2010).** *Pricing carbon: the European*
35 *Union emissions trading scheme*. Cambridge Univ Pr.
- 36 **Ellerman A.D., P.L. Joskow, R. Schmalensee, J.-P. Montero, and E.M. Bailey (2000).** *Markets for*
37 *Clean Air: The U.S. Acid Rain Program*. Cambridge University Press, 388 pp., (ISBN: 0521660831).
- 38 **Ellerman A.D., and J.-P. Montero (2007).** The Efficiency and Robustness of Allowance Banking in the
39 U.S. Acid Rain Program. *Energy Journal* **28**, 47–71.

- 1 **Ellingson M., L. Hunter, R.B. Lung, K. Carey, and E. Plunkett (2010).** Compendium of Best Practices:
2 Sharing Local and State Successes in Energy Efficiency and Renewable Energy from the United States.
3 REEP and ACORE. Available at: http://j.mp/Best_Practices_for_EE_and_RE.
- 4 **Elliott J., I. Foster, S. Kortum, T. Munson, F.P. Cervantes, and D. Weisbach (2010).** Trade and
5 Carbon Taxes. *American Economic Review* **100**, 465–469. (DOI: 10.1257/aer.100.2.465). Available at:
6 <http://www.aeaweb.org/articles.php?doi=10.1257/aer.100.2.465>.
- 7 **Ellis J. (2010).** *The Effects of Fossil-Fuel Subsidy Reform: A Review of Modelling and Empirical Studies*.
8 International Institute for Sustainable Development, (ISBN: 978-1-894784-35-1). Available at:
9 <http://www.iisd.org/publications/pub.aspx?id=1242>.
- 10 **Ellis K., B. Baker, and K. Lemma (2009).** Policies for low carbon growth. *Overseas Development*
11 *Institute (ODI)*. Available at: [http://www.odi.org.uk/resources/details.asp?id=4575&title=policies-](http://www.odi.org.uk/resources/details.asp?id=4575&title=policies-low-carbon-growth)
12 [low-carbon-growth](http://www.odi.org.uk/resources/details.asp?id=4575&title=policies-low-carbon-growth).
- 13 **Enevoldsen M. (2005).** *The theory of environmental agreements and taxes : CO2 policy performance*
14 *in comparative perspective*. E. Elgar, Northampton, MA, (ISBN: 1843768801 9781843768807).
- 15 **Enevoldsen M.K., A.V. Ryelund, and M.S. Andersen (2007).** Decoupling of industrial energy
16 consumption and CO2-emissions in energy-intensive industries in Scandinavia. *Energy Economics* **29**,
17 665–692. Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/eneeco/v29y2007i4p665-692.html>.
- 18 **Engel K.H. (2009).** Whither Subnational Climate Change Initiatives in the Wake of Federal Climate
19 Legislation? *Publius: The Journal of Federalism* **39**, 432–454. (DOI: 10.1093/publius/pjp008).
20 Available at: <http://publius.oxfordjournals.org/content/39/3/432.abstract>.
- 21 **EPA Ethiopia (2011).** Climate-Resilient Green Economy Strategy. Federal Democratic Republic of
22 Ethiopia. Available at: www.uncsd2012.org/.../287CRGE%20Ethiopia%20Green%20Economy...
- 23 **Fankhauser S., C. Hepburn, and J. Park (2010).** Combining multiple climate policy instruments: how
24 not to do it. *Climate Change Economics* **01**, 209–225. (DOI: 10.1142/S2010007810000169). Available
25 at: <http://www.worldscientific.com/doi/abs/10.1142/S2010007810000169>.
- 26 **Farrell A., and W.M. Hanemann (2009).** Field Notes on the Political Economy of California Climate
27 Policy. In: *Changing Climates in North American Politics*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA pp.87–109, .
- 28 **Fenhann J., and F. Staun (2010).** An analysis of key issues in the Clean Development Mechanism
29 based on the UNEP Riseo Clean Development Mechanism pipeline. *Carbon Management* **1**, 65–77.
30 (DOI: 10.4155/cmt.10.13). Available at: <http://www.future-science.com/doi/abs/10.4155/cmt.10.13>.
- 31 **Fielding K.S., B.W. Head, W. Laffan, M. Western, and O. Hoegh-Guldberg (2012).** Australian
32 politicians' beliefs about climate change: political partisanship and political ideology. *Environmental*
33 *Politics* **21**, 712–733. (DOI: 10.1080/09644016.2012.698887). Available at:
34 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09644016.2012.698887>.
- 35 **Fischer C. (2011).** Market power and output-based refunding of environmental policy revenues.
36 *Resource and Energy Economics* **33**, 212–230. Available at:
37 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/resene/v33y2011i1p212-230.html>.
- 38 **Fischer C., and R. Newell (2004).** *Environmental and Technology Policies for Climate Mitigation*.
39 Resources For the Future. Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/p/rff/dpaper/dp-04-05.html>.

- 1 **Fischer C., and L. Preonas (2010).** Combining policies for renewable energy: Is the whole less than
2 the sum of its parts. *International Review of Environmental and Resource Economics* **4**, 51–92.
- 3 **Fisher S. (2012).** India and Climate Change: Energy, Equity and Development. In: *Feeling the Heat:
4 The Politics of Climate Policy in Rapidly Industrializing Countries*. I. Bailey, H. Compston, (eds.),
5 Palgrave Macmillan, (ISBN: 9780230374997).
- 6 **Fisher-Vanden K., G.H. Jefferson, M. Jingkui, and X. Jianyi (2006).** Technology development and
7 energy productivity in China. *Energy Economics* **28**, 690–705. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2006.05.006).
8 Available at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988306000612>.
- 9 **Flynn C. (2011).** Blending Climate Finance through National Climate Funds: A guidebook for the
10 design and establishment of national funds to achieve climate change priorities. UNDP. Available at:
11 [http://www.undp.org/content/dam/undp/library/Environment%20and%20Energy/Climate%20Chan
12 ge/Capacity%20Development/Blending_Climate_Finance_Through_National_Climate_Funds.pdf](http://www.undp.org/content/dam/undp/library/Environment%20and%20Energy/Climate%20Change/Capacity%20Development/Blending_Climate_Finance_Through_National_Climate_Funds.pdf).
- 13 **Fouquet R. (2010).** *The Slow Search for Solutions: Lessons from Historical Energy Transitions by
14 Sector and Service*. BC3. Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/p/bcc/wpaper/2010-05.html>.
- 15 **Fouquet R., and P.J.G. Pearson (2006).** Seven Centuries of Energy Services: The Price and Use of
16 Light in the United Kingdom (1300-2000). *Energy Journal* **27**, 139–177. Available at:
17 <http://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&db=eih&AN=19450814&site=ehost-live>.
- 18 **Fowlie M. (2010).** Emissions trading, electricity restructuring, and investment in pollution
19 abatement. *The American Economic Review* **100**, 837–869.
- 20 **Foxon T.J. (2011).** A coevolutionary framework for analysing a transition to a sustainable low carbon
21 economy. *Ecological Economics* **70**, 2258–2267. (DOI: 10.1016/j.ecolecon.2011.07.014). Available at:
22 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0921800911002898>.
- 23 **Frenz W. (2007).** Bestandsschutz im Emissionshandel. RdE.
- 24 **Friebe C.A., P. von Flotow, and F.A. Täube (2013).** Exploring the link between products and services
25 in low-income markets—Evidence from solar home systems. *Energy Policy* **52**, 760–769. (DOI:
26 10.1016/j.enpol.2012.10.038).
- 27 **Frondel M., N. Ritter, and C.M. Schmidt (2008).** Germany’s solar cell promotion: Dark clouds on the
28 horizon. *Energy Policy* **36**, 4198–4204. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2008.07.026). Available at:
29 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421508003686>.
- 30 **Frondel M., N. Ritter, C.M. Schmidt, and C. Vance (2010).** Economic impacts from the promotion of
31 renewable energy technologies: The German experience. *Energy Policy* **38**, 4048–4056.
- 32 **Fullerton D., G. Heutel, and G. Metcalf (2012).** Does the Indexing of Government Transfers Make
33 Carbon Pricing Progressive? *American Journal of Agricultural Economics* **94**, 347–353. Available at:
34 http://econpapers.repec.org/article/oupajagec/v_3a94_3ay_3a2012_3ai_3a2_3ap_3a347-353.htm.
- 35 **G20 Leaders (2009).** G20 Leaders’ Statement- 2009 Pittsburgh Summit. Available at:
36 http://www.canadainternational.gc.ca/g20/summit-sommet/g20/declaration_092509.aspx?view=d.
- 37 **Gabel H.L. (2000).** *Principles of environmental and resource economics: a guide for students and
38 decision-makers*. Edward Elgar Publishing, 820 pp., (ISBN: 9781840643817).

- 1 **Galarraga I., M. Gonzalez-Eguino, and A. Markandya (2011).** The Role of Regional Governments in
2 Climate Change Policy. *Environmental Policy and Governance* **21**, 164–182. (DOI: 10.1002/eet.572).
3 Available at: <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/eet.572/abstract>.
- 4 **Gallagher K.S., A. Grübler, L. Kuhl, G. Nemet, and C. Wilson (2012).** The Energy Technology
5 Innovation System. *Annual Review of Environment & Resources* **37**, 137–162. (DOI: 10.1146/annurev-
6 environ-060311-133915).
- 7 **Gangopadhyay S., B. Ramaswami, and W. Wadhwa (2005).** Reducing subsidies on household fuels
8 in India: how will it affect the poor? *Energy Policy* **33**, 2326–2336. (DOI:
9 10.1016/j.enpol.2004.04.024). Available at:
10 <http://www.cheric.org/research/tech/periodicals/view.php?seq=518649>.
- 11 **Garibaldi J.A., H. Winkler, E.L. la Rovere, A. Cadena, R. Palma, J.E. Sanhueza, E. Tyler, and M.**
12 **Torres Gunfaus (2013).** Comparative analysis of five case studies: commonalities and differences in
13 approaches to mitigation actions in five developing countries. *Climate and Development*, 1–12. (DOI:
14 10.1080/17565529.2013.812031).
- 15 **Garnaut R. (2008).** *The Garnaut climate change review*. Cambridge University Press, Port Melbourne,
16 Vic., (ISBN: 9780521744447 052174444X).
- 17 **Gaveau D.L.A., S. Wich, J. Epting, D. Juhn, M. Kanninen, and N. Leader-Williams (2009).** The future
18 of forests and orangutans (*Pongo abelii*) in Sumatra: predicting impacts of oil palm
19 plantations, road construction, and mechanisms for reducing carbon emissions from deforestation.
20 *Environmental Research Letters* **4**, 034013. (DOI: 10.1088/1748-9326/4/3/034013).
- 21 **Geels F. (2011).** The multi-level perspective on sustainability transitions: responses to seven
22 criticisms. *Journal of Environmental Innovation & Societal Transitions* **1**, 24–40. Available at:
23 <http://sro.sussex.ac.uk/25400/>.
- 24 **GEF (2013).** *Behind the Numbers: A Closer Look at GEF Achievements*. (ISBN: 978-1-939339-85-0).
25 Available at: http://www.thegef.org/gef/pubs/behind_numbers_2012.
- 26 **Gerlagh R. (2011).** Too Much Oil. *CESifo Economic Studies* **57**, 79–102. (DOI: 10.1093/cesifo/ifq004).
27 Available at: <http://cesifo.oxfordjournals.org/content/57/1/79>.
- 28 **Gillingham K., M.J. Kotchen, D.S. Rapson, and G. Wagner (2013).** Energy policy: The rebound effect
29 is overplayed. *Nature* **493**, 475–476. (DOI: 10.1038/493475a). Available at:
30 <http://www.nature.com/nature/journal/v493/n7433/abs/493475a.html>.
- 31 **Gillingham K., R. Newell, and K. Palmer (2006a).** Energy Efficiency Policies: a retrospective
32 examination. *Annual Review of Environment and Resources* **31**, 161–192. (DOI:
33 10.1146/annurev.energy.31.020105.100157). Available at:
34 <http://www.annualreviews.org/doi/abs/10.1146/annurev.energy.31.020105.100157>.
- 35 **Gillingham K., R. Newell, and K. Palmer (2006b).** Energy Efficiency Policies: A Retrospective
36 Examination. *Annual Review of Environment and Resources* **31**, 161–192. (DOI:
37 10.1146/annurev.energy.31.020105.100157). Available at:
38 <http://www.annualreviews.org/doi/abs/10.1146/annurev.energy.31.020105.100157?journalCode=energy>.
39

- 1 **Gillingham K., R.G. Newell, and K. Palmer (2009a).** Energy Efficiency Economics and Policy. *Annual*
2 *Review of Resource Economics* **1**, 597–620. (DOI: 10.1146/annurev.resource.102308.124234).
3 Available at: <http://www.annualreviews.org/doi/abs/10.1146/annurev.resource.102308.124234>.
- 4 **Gillingham K., R.G. Newell, and K. Palmer (2009b).** Energy Efficiency Economics and Policy. *Annual*
5 *Review of Resource Economics* **1**, 597–620. (DOI: 10.1146/annurev.resource.102308.124234).
6 Available at: <http://www.annualreviews.org/doi/abs/10.1146/annurev.resource.102308.124234>.
- 7 **Glemarec Y. (2011).** Catalyzing Climate Finance: A Guidebook on Policy and Financing Options to
8 Support Green, Low-Emission and Climate-Resilient Development. United Nations Development
9 Programme. Available at: [http://www.undp.org/content/undp/en/home/librarypage/environment-](http://www.undp.org/content/undp/en/home/librarypage/environment-energy/low_emission_climateresilientdevelopment/in_focus/catalyzing-climate-finance.html)
10 [energy/low_emission_climateresilientdevelopment/in_focus/catalyzing-climate-finance.html](http://www.undp.org/content/undp/en/home/librarypage/environment-energy/low_emission_climateresilientdevelopment/in_focus/catalyzing-climate-finance.html).
- 11 **Glemarec Y. (2012).** Financing off-grid sustainable energy access for the poor. *Energy Policy* **47**,
12 Supplement 1, 87–93. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2012.03.032). Available at:
13 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421512002376>.
- 14 **Godal O., and B. Holtmark (2001).** Greenhouse gas taxation and the distribution of costs and
15 benefits: the case of Norway. *Energy Policy* **29**, 653–662. (DOI: 10.1016/S0301-4215(00)00158-0).
16 Available at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421500001580>.
- 17 **Goel R.K., and M.A. Nelson (1999).** The Political Economy of Motor-Fuel Taxation. *The Energy*
18 *Journal* **20**, 43–59.
- 19 **Gomez-Echeverri L. (2013).** The changing geopolitics of climate change finance. *Climate Policy* **13**,
20 632–648. (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2013.822690). Available at:
21 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2013.822690>.
- 22 **Goodwin P.B. (1992).** A Review of New Demand Elasticities with Special Reference to Short and Long
23 Run Effects of Price Changes. *Journal of Transport Economics and Policy* **26**, 155–169. (DOI:
24 10.2307/20052977). Available at: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/20052977>.
- 25 **Goodwin P., J. Dargay, and M. Hanly (2004).** Elasticities of Road Traffic and Fuel Consumption with
26 Respect to Price and Income: A Review. *Transport Reviews* **24**, 275–292. (DOI:
27 10.1080/0144164042000181725). Available at:
28 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/0144164042000181725>.
- 29 **Goolsbee A. (1998).** Does Government R&D Policy Mainly Benefit Scientists and Engineers?
30 *American Economic Review* **88**, 298–302. Available at:
31 http://econpapers.repec.org/article/aeaarec/v_3a88_3ay_3a1998_3ai_3a2_3ap_3a298-302.htm.
- 32 **Gore C., and P. Robinson (2009).** Local Government Response to Climate Change: our last, best
33 hope? In: *Changing Climates in North American Politics: Institutions, Policymaking, and Multilevel*
34 *Governance*. H. Selin, S.D. VanDeveer, (eds.), MIT Press, (ISBN: 9780262012997).
- 35 **Gough C., and S. Shackley (2001).** The Respectable Politics of Climate Change: The Epistemic
36 Communities and NGOs. *International Affairs* **77**, 329–346. (DOI: 10.1111/1468-2346.00195).
37 Available at: <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/1468-2346.00195/abstract>.
- 38 **Goulder L.H. (2013).** Markets for Pollution Allowances: What Are the (New) Lessons? *Journal of*
39 *Economic Perspectives* **27**, 87–102. Available at:
40 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/aea/jecper/v27y2013i1p87-102.html>.

- 1 **Goulder L.H., and I.W.. Parry (2008).** Instrument choice in environmental policy. *Review of*
2 *Environmental Economics and Policy* **2**, 152–174.
- 3 **Goulder L.H., and R.N. Stavins (2011).** Challenges from State-Federal Interactions in US Climate
4 Change Policy. *American Economic Review* **101**, 253–57.
- 5 **Government of Rwanda (2011).** Green Growth and Climate Resilience: National Strategy for Climate
6 Change and Low Carbon Development. Government of Rwanda. Available at:
7 www.uncsd2012.org/.../364Rwanda-Green-Growth-Strategy-FINAL.pdf.
- 8 **Graham D.J., and S. Glaister (2002).** The demand for automobile fuel: a survey of elasticities. *Journal*
9 *of Transport Economics and Policy*, 1–25.
- 10 **Grazi F., and J.C.J.M. van den Bergh (2008).** Spatial organization, transport, and climate change:
11 Comparing instruments of spatial planning and policy. *Ecological Economics* **67**, 630–639. (DOI:
12 10.1016/j.ecolecon.2008.01.014). Available at:
13 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0921800908000426>.
- 14 **Greene D.L. (1998).** Why CAFE Worked. *Energy Policy* **26**, 595–613.
- 15 **Grieshop A.P., J.D. Marshall, and M. Kandlikar (2011).** Health and climate benefits of cookstove
16 replacement options. *Energy Policy* **39**, 7530–7542. Available at:
17 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/enepol/v39y2011i12p7530-7542.html>.
- 18 **Griffiths A., N. Haigh, and J. Rassias (2007).** A Framework for Understanding Institutional
19 Governance Systems and Climate Change:: The Case of Australia. *European Management Journal* **25**,
20 415–427. (DOI: 10.1016/j.emj.2007.08.001). Available at:
21 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0263237307000850>.
- 22 **Grubb M. (2004).** Technology Innovation and Climate Change Policy: An Overview of Issues and
23 Options. *Keio Economic Studies* **41**, 103–132. Available at:
24 http://koara.lib.keio.ac.jp/xoonips/modules/xoonips/download.php?file_id=28331.
- 25 **Grubb M., J.C. Hourcade, and K. Neuhoff (2014).** *Planetary economics: energy, climate change and*
26 *the three domains of sustainable development*. (ISBN: 9780415518826 0415518822).
- 27 **Guay T., J.P. Doh, and G. Sinclair (2004).** Non-Governmental Organizations, Shareholder Activism,
28 and Socially Responsible Investments: Ethical, Strategic, and Governance Implications. *Journal of*
29 *Business Ethics* **52**, 125–139. (DOI: 10.1023/B:BUSI.0000033112.11461.69). Available at:
30 <http://link.springer.com/article/10.1023/B%3ABUSI.0000033112.11461.69>.
- 31 **Gulbrandsen L.H., and S. Andresen** NGO Influence in the Implementation of the Kyoto Protocol:
32 Compliance, Flexibility Mechanisms, and Sinks. *Global Environmental Politics* **4**, 54–75. Available at:
33 http://muse.jhu.edu/journals/global_environmental_politics/v004/4.4gulbrandsen.html.
- 34 **Gupta E. (2012).** Global warming and electricity demand in the rapidly growing city of Delhi: A semi-
35 parametric variable coefficient approach. *Energy Economics* **34**, 1407–1421. (DOI:
36 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.04.014). Available at:
37 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988312001016>.
- 38 **Gupta J., R. Lasage, and T. Stam (2007).** National efforts to enhance local climate policy in the
39 Netherlands. *Environmental Sciences* **4**, 171–182. (DOI: 10.1080/15693430701742719). Available at:
40 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/15693430701742719>.

- 1 **Hackmann H., and A.L. St Clair (2012).** *Transformative Cornerstones of Social Science Research for*
2 *Global Change: Report of the International Social Science Council.* International Social Science
3 Council, Paris. Available at: [http://www.igfagcr.org/index.php/bf-announcements-blog/70-issc-](http://www.igfagcr.org/index.php/bf-announcements-blog/70-issc-transformative-cornerstones)
4 [transformative-cornerstones.](http://www.igfagcr.org/index.php/bf-announcements-blog/70-issc-transformative-cornerstones)
- 5 **Hagem C., B. Holtmark, and T. Sterner (2012).** Mechanism Design for Refunding Emissions
6 Payment. *Statistics Norway Discussion Papers.*
- 7 **Hahn R.W. (1984).** Market Power and Transferable Property Rights. *The Quarterly Journal of*
8 *Economics* **99**, 753–765. (DOI: 10.2307/1883124). Available at:
9 [http://qje.oxfordjournals.org/content/99/4/753.](http://qje.oxfordjournals.org/content/99/4/753)
- 10 **Hall P.A. (1993).** Policy Paradigms, Social Learning, and the State: The Case of Economic
11 Policymaking in Britain. *Comparative Politics* **25**, 275–296. (DOI: 10.2307/422246). Available at:
12 [http://www.jstor.org/stable/422246.](http://www.jstor.org/stable/422246)
- 13 **Hall B.H. (2007).** Patents and patent policy. *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* **23**, 568–587.
- 14 **Hall B.H., and C. Helmers (2010).** *The role of patent protection in (clean/green) technology transfer.*
15 National Bureau of Economic Research.
- 16 **Hamin E., and N. Gurran (2009).** Urban form and climate change: Balancing adaptation and
17 mitigation in the U.S. and Australia. *Habitat International* **33**, 238–245. Available at:
18 [http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.habitatint.2008.10.005.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.habitatint.2008.10.005)
- 19 **Hammar H., Å. Löfgren, and T. Sterner (2004).** Political Economy Obstacles to Fuel Taxation. *Energy*
20 *Journal* **25**, 1–17.
- 21 **Hammar H., T. Sterner, and S. Åkerfeldt (2013).** Sweden’s CO2 tax and taxation reform experiences.
22 In: *Reducing Inequalities: A Sustainable Development Challenge.* R. Genevey, R.K. Pachauri, L.
23 Tubiana, (eds.), Energy and Resources Institute, (ISBN: 9788179935309).
- 24 **Hanemann M. (2009).** The Role of Emission Trading in Domestic Climate Policy. *The Energy Journal*
25 **30**.
- 26 **Happaerts S., S. Schunz, and H. Bruyninckx (2011).** Federalism and Intergovernmental Relations: the
27 multi-level politics of climate change policy in Belgium. Available at:
28 [https://lirias.kuleuven.be/handle/123456789/297529.](https://lirias.kuleuven.be/handle/123456789/297529)
- 29 **Harrington W., R.D. Morgenstern, and P. Nelson (2000).** On the accuracy of regulatory cost
30 estimates. *Journal of Policy Analysis and Management* **19**, 297–322. (DOI: 10.1002/(SICI)1520-
31 6688(200021)19:2<297::AID-PAM7>3.0.CO;2-X). Available at:
32 [http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/\(SICI\)1520-6688\(200021\)19:2<297::AID-PAM7>3.0.CO;2-](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/(SICI)1520-6688(200021)19:2<297::AID-PAM7>3.0.CO;2-X/abstract)
33 [X/abstract.](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/(SICI)1520-6688(200021)19:2<297::AID-PAM7>3.0.CO;2-X/abstract)
- 34 **Harrison K. (2012).** A Tale of Two Taxes: The Fate of Environmental Tax Reform in Canada. *Review of*
35 *Policy Research* **29**, 383–407. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1541-1338.2012.00565.x). Available at:
36 [http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1541-1338.2012.00565.x/abstract.](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1541-1338.2012.00565.x/abstract)
- 37 **Harrison K., and L.M. Sundstrom (2010).** *Global commons, domestic decisions the comparative*
38 *politics of climate change.* MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., (ISBN: 9780262289481 0262289482).
39 Available at:
40 [http://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&scope=site&db=nlebk&db=nlabk&AN=324733.](http://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&scope=site&db=nlebk&db=nlabk&AN=324733)

- 1 **Hassett K.A., A. Mathur, and G. Metcalf (2009)**. The Incidence of a U.S. Carbon Tax: A Lifetime and
2 Regional Analysis. *The Energy Journal* Volume **30**, 155–178. Available at:
3 <http://econpapers.repec.org/article/aenjournal/2009v30-02-a08.htm>.
- 4 **Held D., E.-M. Nag, and C. Roger (2011a)**. The Governance of Climate Change in China.
- 5 **Held D., E.-M. Nag, and C. Roger (2011b)**. *The Governance of Climate Change in China*.
- 6 **Held D., C. Roger, and E.-M. Nag (2013a)**. *Climate Governance in the Developing World*. 272 pp.,
7 (ISBN: 9780745662763).
- 8 **Held D., C. Roger, and E.-M. Nag (2013b)**. Editors' Introduction: Climate Governance in the
9 Developing World. In: *Climate Governance in the Developing World*. D. Held, C. Roger, E.-M. Nag,
10 (eds.), John Wiley & Sons, (ISBN: 9780745678740).
- 11 **Held, D., C. Roger, and E. Nag (2013)**. A Green Revolution: China's Governance of Energy and
12 Climate Change. In: *Climate Governance in the Developing World*. D. Held, C. Roger, E. Nag,
13 (eds.), (ISBN: 9780745662763).
- 14 **Helm C. (2003)**. International emissions trading with endogenous allowance choices. *Journal of*
15 *Public Economics* **87**, 2737–2747. (DOI: 10.1016/S0047-2727(02)00138-X). Available at:
16 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S004727270200138X>.
- 17 **Helm D. (2010)**. Government failure, rent-seeking, and capture: the design of climate change policy.
18 *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* **26**, 182–196. (DOI: 10.1093/oxrep/grq006). Available at:
19 <http://oxrep.oxfordjournals.org/content/26/2/182>.
- 20 **Henkel J., and E. von Hippel (2005)**. Welfare Implications of User Innovation. *The Journal of*
21 *Technology Transfer* **30**, 73–87. Available at: [http://ideas.repec.org/a/kap/jtecht/v30y2005i2_2p73-](http://ideas.repec.org/a/kap/jtecht/v30y2005i2_2p73-87.html)
22 [87.html](http://ideas.repec.org/a/kap/jtecht/v30y2005i2_2p73-87.html).
- 23 **Hochstetler K., and E. Viola (2012)**. Brazil and the politics of climate change: beyond the global
24 commons. *Environmental Politics* **21**, 753–771. (DOI: 10.1080/09644016.2012.698884). Available at:
25 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09644016.2012.698884>.
- 26 **Hoel M. (2012)**. Carbon Taxes and the Green Paradox. In: *Climate Change and Common Sense Essays*
27 *in Honour of Tom Schelling*. R.W. Hahn, A. Ulph, (eds.), Oxford University Press, (ISBN:
28 9780199692873). Available at:
29 [http://www.oxfordscholarship.com/view/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199692873.001.0001/acprof-](http://www.oxfordscholarship.com/view/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199692873.001.0001/acprof-9780199692873)
30 [9780199692873](http://www.oxfordscholarship.com/view/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199692873.001.0001/acprof-9780199692873).
- 31 **Hoel M., and L. Karp (2001)**. Taxes and quotas for a stock pollutant with multiplicative uncertainty.
32 *Journal of Public Economics* **82**, 91–114. Available at:
33 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/pubeco/v82y2001i1p91-114.html>.
- 34 **Hoel M., and L. Karp (2002)**. Taxes versus quotas for a stock pollutant. *Resource and Energy*
35 *Economics* **24**, 367–384. Available at: [http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/resene/v24y2002i4p367-](http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/resene/v24y2002i4p367-384.html)
36 [384.html](http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/resene/v24y2002i4p367-384.html).
- 37 **Holland S.P., J.E. Hughes, C.R. Knittel, and N.C. Parker (2011)**. *Some Inconvenient Truths About*
38 *Climate Change Policy: The Distributional Impacts of Transportation Policies*. National Bureau of
39 Economic Research. Available at: <http://www.nber.org/papers/w17386>.

- 1 **Holmes P., T. Reilly, and J. Rollo (2011).** Border carbon adjustments and the potential for
2 protectionism. *Climate Policy* **11**, 883–900. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2009.0071).
- 3 **Van den Hove S., M. Le Menestrel, and H.-C. de Bettignies (2002a).** The oil industry and climate
4 change: strategies and ethical dilemmas. *Climate Policy* **2**, 3–18. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2002.0202).
5 Available at: <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cpol.2002.0202>.
- 6 **Van den Hove S., M. Le Menestrel, and H.-C. de Bettignies (2002b).** The Oil Industry and Climate
7 Change: strategies and ethical dilemmas. *Climate Policy* **2**, 3–18. (DOI: 10.1016/S1469-
8 3062(02)00008-6). Available at:
9 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1469306202000086>.
- 10 **Hughes T.P. (1987).** The evolution of large technological systems. In: *The social construction of*
11 *technological systems*. MIT Press, Cambridge pp.1–82, .
- 12 **Hunter W.J., and M.A. Nelson (1989).** Interest Group Demand for Taxation. *Public Choice* **62**, 41–61.
13 Available at: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/30025088>.
- 14 **IEA (2003).** *Renewables for Power Generation*. Organisation for Economic Co-operation and
15 Development, Paris, (ISBN: 9789264019188). Available at: <http://www.oecd->
16 [ilibrary.org/content/book/9789264019195-en](http://www.oecd-ilibrary.org/content/book/9789264019195-en).
- 17 **IEA/OECD (2011).** *World energy outlook 2011*. IEA, International Energy Agency : OECD, Paris, (ISBN:
18 9789264124134 9264124136). Available at: <http://www.worldenergyoutlook.org/publications/weo->
19 [2011/](http://www.worldenergyoutlook.org/publications/weo-2011/).
- 20 **IEA/OECD (2012).** *World Energy Outlook 2012*. Organization for Economic Cooperation & Devel, 668
21 pp., (ISBN: 9789264180840).
- 22 **IMF (2013).** *Energy subsidy reform: lessons and implications*. International Monetary Fund,
23 [Washington, D.C.], (ISBN: 1475558112 9781475558111).
- 24 **Inman R.P., and D.L. Rubinfeld (1997).** Rethinking Federalism. *The Journal of Economic Perspectives*
25 **11**, 43–64. Available at: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/2138461>.
- 26 **IPCC (2007).** *Climate Change 2007 - Mitigation of Climate Change: Working Group III Contribution to*
27 *the Fourth Assessment Report of the IPCC*. Cambridge University Press, 863 pp., (ISBN:
28 9781139468640).
- 29 **Irvin R.A., and J. Stansbury (2004).** Citizen Participation in Decision Making: Is It Worth the Effort?
30 *Public Administration Review* **64**, 55–65. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1540-6210.2004.00346.x). Available at:
31 <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1540-6210.2004.00346.x/abstract>.
- 32 **Ismer R., and K. Neuhoﬀ (2007).** Border tax adjustment: a feasible way to support stringent
33 emission trading. *European Journal of Law and Economics* **24**, 137–164. Available at:
34 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/kap/ejlwec/v24y2007i2p137-164.html>.
- 35 **Jaccard M. (2012).** The Political Acceptability of Carbon Taxes: Lessons from British Columbia. In:
36 *Handbook of research on environmental taxation*. J.E. Milne, M.S. Andersen, (eds.), Edward Elgar,
37 Cheltenham (ISBN: 9781848449978 1848449976 9781781952146 1781952140).

- 1 **Jacobsen G.D., and M.J. Kotchen (2013)**. Are Building Codes Effective at Saving Energy? Evidence
2 from Residential Billing Data in Florida. *The Review of Economics and Statistics* **95**, 34–49. Available
3 at: <http://ideas.repec.org/a/tpr/restat/v95y2013i1p34-49.html>.
- 4 **Jaffe A.B. (2002)**. Building Programme Evaluation into the Design of Public Research-Support
5 Programmes. *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* **18**, 22–34.
- 6 **Jaffe A. (2012)**. Technology Policy and Climate Change. *Climate Change Economics (CCE)* **03**.
7 Available at:
8 [http://econpapers.repec.org/article/wsiccexxx/v_3a03_3ay_3a2012_3ai_3a04_3ap_3a1250025-1-](http://econpapers.repec.org/article/wsiccexxx/v_3a03_3ay_3a2012_3ai_3a04_3ap_3a1250025-1-1250025-15.htm)
9 [1250025-15.htm](http://econpapers.repec.org/article/wsiccexxx/v_3a03_3ay_3a2012_3ai_3a04_3ap_3a1250025-1-1250025-15.htm).
- 10 **Jaffe A.B., R.G. Newell, and R.N. Stavins (2005)**. A tale of two market failures: Technology and
11 environmental policy. *Ecological Economics* **54**, 164–174. Available at:
12 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/ecolec/v54y2005i2-3p164-174.html>.
- 13 **Jaffe A., and K. Palmer (1997)**. Environmental regulation and innovation: a panel data study. *The*
14 *review of economics and statistics* **10**, 610–619.
- 15 **Jaffe J., M. Ranson, and R.N. Stavins (2009)**. Linking Tradable Permit Systems: A Key Element of
16 Emerging International Climate Policy Architecture. *Ecology Law Quarterly* **36**, 789–808.
- 17 **Jaffe A.B., and R.N. Stavins (1994)**. The energy-efficiency gap What does it mean? *Energy Policy* **22**,
18 804–810.
- 19 **Jagers S.C., and H. Hammar (2009)**. Environmental taxation for good and for bad: the efficiency and
20 legitimacy of Sweden’s carbon tax. *Environmental Politics* **18**, 218–237. (DOI:
21 10.1080/09644010802682601). Available at:
22 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09644010802682601>.
- 23 **Jakob M., R. Marschinski, and M. Hübler (2013)**. Between a Rock and a Hard Place: A Trade-Theory
24 Analysis of Leakage Under Production- and Consumption-Based Policies. *Environmental and*
25 *Resource Economics* **56**, 47–72. (DOI: 10.1007/s10640-013-9638-y). Available at:
26 <http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s10640-013-9638-y>.
- 27 **Jänicke M. (2012)**. Dynamic governance of clean-energy markets: how technical innovation could
28 accelerate climate policies. *Journal of Cleaner Production* **22**, 50–59. (DOI:
29 10.1016/j.jclepro.2011.09.006). Available at:
30 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959652611003374>.
- 31 **Jänicke M., and K. Jacob (2004)**. Lead Markets for Environmental Innovations: A New Role for the
32 Nation State. *Global Environmental Politics* **4**, 29–46. (DOI: Article). Available at:
33 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/tpr/glenvp/v4y2004i1p29-46.html>.
- 34 **Johansson C., L. Burman, and B. Forsberg (2009)**. The effects of congestions tax on air quality and
35 health. *Atmospheric Environment* **43**, 4843–4854. (DOI: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2008.09.015).
- 36 **Johansson T.B., A. Patwardhan, and L. Gomez-Echeverri (2012)**. *Global Energy Assessment (GEA)*.
37 Cambridge University Press ; International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis, Cambridge;
38 Laxenburg, Austria, (ISBN: 9781107005198 1107005191 9780521182935 052118293X).
- 39 **Johnstone N., I. Haščič, and D. Popp (2010)**. Renewable energy policies and technological
40 innovation: Evidence based on patent counts. *Environmental and Resource Economics* **45**, 133–155.

- 1 **Jones D., P. Leiby, and I.K. Paik (2004).** Oil Price Shocks and the Macroeconomy: What Has Been
2 Learned Since 1996. *The Energy Journal* Volume **25**, 1–32. Available at:
3 <http://econpapers.repec.org/article/aenjournal/2004v25-02-a01.htm>.
- 4 **De Jonghe C., E. Delarue, R. Belmans, and W. D’haeseleer (2009).** Interactions between measures
5 for the support of electricity from renewable energy sources and CO2 mitigation. *Energy Policy* **37**,
6 4743–4752. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.06.033). Available at:
7 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421509004479>.
- 8 **Joppa L.N., and A. Pfaff (2011).** Global protected area impacts. *Proceedings. Biological Sciences / The*
9 *Royal Society* **278**, 1633–1638. (DOI: 10.1098/rspb.2010.1713). Available at:
10 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21084351>.
- 11 **Jotzo F. (2012).** Australia’s carbon price. *Nature Climate Change* **2**, 475–476. (DOI:
12 10.1038/nclimate1607). Available at:
13 <http://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v2/n7/full/nclimate1607.html>.
- 14 **Jotzo F., and R. Betz (2009).** *Linking the Australian Emissions Trading Scheme*. Australian National
15 University, Environmental Economics Research Hub. Available at:
16 <http://ideas.repec.org/p/ags/eerhrr/94814.html>.
- 17 **Jotzo F., P.J. Burke, P.J. Wood, A. Macintosh, and D.I. Stern (2012).** Decomposing the 2010 global
18 carbon dioxide emissions rebound. *Nature Climate Change* **2**, 213–214. (DOI:
19 10.1038/nclimate1450). Available at:
20 <http://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v2/n4/full/nclimate1450.html>.
- 21 **Jotzo F., and S. Hatfield-Dodds (2011).** *Price Floors in Emissions Trading to Reduce Policy Related*
22 *Investment Risks: an Australian View*. Centre for Climate Economics & Policy, Crawford School of
23 Public Policy, The Australian National University. Available at:
24 <http://ideas.repec.org/p/een/ccepwp/1105.html>.
- 25 **Jung M., M. Vieweg, K. Eisbrenner, N. Hohne, C. Ellermann, S. Schimschar, and C. Beyer (2010).**
26 Nationally Appropriate Mitigation Actions: insights from example development. *Ecofys*.
- 27 **Kahn Ribeiro S., and A. de Abreu (2008).** Brazilian transport initiatives with GHG reductions as a co-
28 benefit. *Climate Policy* **8**, 220–240. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2007.0431). Available at:
29 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cpol.2007.0431>.
- 30 **Kalkuhl M., and O. Edenhofer (2013).** Managing the Climate Rent: How Can Regulators Implement
31 Intertemporally Efficient Mitigation Policies? *Natural Resource Modeling*, n/a–n/a. (DOI:
32 10.1111/nrm.12018). Available at: <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/nrm.12018/abstract>.
- 33 **Kalkuhl M., O. Edenhofer, and K. Lessmann (2013).** Renewable energy subsidies: Second-best policy
34 or fatal aberration for mitigation? *Resource and Energy Economics* **35**, 217–234. (DOI:
35 10.1016/j.reseneeco.2013.01.002). Available at:
36 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0928765513000043>.
- 37 **Karpas E., and S. Kerr (2011).** Preliminary Evidence on Responses to the New Zealand Forestry
38 Emission Trading Scheme. Available at:
39 http://www.motu.org.nz/publications/detail/preliminary_evidence_on_responses_to_the_new_zeal
40 [and_forestry_emissions_tra](http://www.motu.org.nz/publications/detail/preliminary_evidence_on_responses_to_the_new_zeal).

- 1 **Keenan R.J., L. Caripis, A. Foerster, L. Godden, and J. Peel (2012).** Science and the governance of
2 Australia's climate regime. *Nature Climate Change* **2**, 477–478. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1608).
3 Available at: <http://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v2/n7/full/nclimate1608.html>.
- 4 **Kennedy C., and J. Corfee-Morlot (2012).** Mobilising Investment in Low Carbon, Climate Resilient
5 Infrastructure. *OECD Environment Working Papers*. (DOI: 10.1787/5k8zm3gxxmnq-en).
- 6 **Kerr S., and R.G. Newell (2003).** Policy-Induced Technology Adoption: Evidence from the U.S. Lead
7 Phasedown. *The Journal of Industrial Economics* **51**, 317–343. (DOI: 10.1111/1467-6451.00203).
8 Available at: <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/1467-6451.00203/abstract>.
- 9 **Kim H. (2011).** System Architecture for Effective Green Finance in Korea. *Korea's Economy* **27**.
- 10 **Kimura O. (2010).** Public R&D and commercialization of energy-efficient technology: A case study of
11 Japanese projects. *Energy Policy* **38**, 7358–7369. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2010.08.012). Available at:
12 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421510006269>.
- 13 **Klobasa M., J. Winkler, F. Sensfuß, and M. Ragwitz (2013).** Market Integration of Renewable
14 Electricity Generation - The German Market Premium Model. *Energy & Environment* **24**, 127–146.
15 (DOI: 10.1260/0958-305X.24.1-2.127). Available at: [http://dx.doi.org/10.1260/0958-305X.24.1-](http://dx.doi.org/10.1260/0958-305X.24.1-2.127)
16 [2.127](http://dx.doi.org/10.1260/0958-305X.24.1-2.127).
- 17 **Knack S., and A. Rahman (2007).** Donor fragmentation and bureaucratic quality in aid recipients.
18 *Journal of Development Economics* **83**, 176–197. (DOI: 10.1016/j.jdeveco.2006.02.002). Available at:
19 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0304387806000162>.
- 20 **Knox-Hayes J. (2012).** Negotiating climate legislation: Policy path dependence and coalition
21 stabilization. *Regulation & Governance* **6**, 545–567. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1748-5991.2012.01138.x).
22 Available at: <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1748-5991.2012.01138.x/abstract>.
- 23 **Kohler-Koch B., and B. Finke (2007).** The Institutional Shaping of EU–Society Relations: A
24 Contribution to Democracy via Participation? *Journal of Civil Society* **3**, 205–221. (DOI:
25 10.1080/17448680701775630). Available at:
26 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/17448680701775630>.
- 27 **Kok M.T.J., and H.C. de Coninck (2007).** Widening the scope of policies to address climate change:
28 directions for mainstreaming. *Environmental Science & Policy* **10**, 587–599. (DOI:
29 10.1016/j.envsci.2007.07.003). Available at:
30 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1462901107000792>.
- 31 **Kok M., B. Metz, J. Verhagen, and S. Van Rooijen (2008).** Integrating development and climate
32 policies: national and international benefits. *Climate Policy* **8**, 103–118. (DOI:
33 10.3763/cpol.2007.0436). Available at:
34 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cpol.2007.0436>.
- 35 **Kolk A., and D. Levy (2002).** *Winds of Change: Corporate Strategy, Climate Change and Oil*
36 *Multinationals*. Social Science Research Network, Rochester, NY. Available at:
37 <http://papers.ssrn.com/abstract=291719>.
- 38 **Kostka G., and W. Hobbs (2012).** Local Energy Efficiency Policy Implementation in China: Bridging
39 the gap between national priorities and local interests. *The China Quarterly* **211**, 765–785. (DOI:
40 10.1017/S0305741012000860).

- 1 **Kotani K., K. Tanaka, and S. Managi (2011).** On fundamental performance of a marketable permits
2 system in a trader setting: Double auction vs uniform price auction.
- 3 **Kousky C., and S.H. Schneider (2003).** Global climate policy: will cities lead the way? *Climate Policy*
4 **3**, 359–372. (DOI: 10.1016/j.clipol.2003.08.002).
- 5 **Krarup S., and C.S. Russell (2005).** *Environment, Information And Consumer Behaviour*. Edward Elgar
6 Publishing, 328 pp., (ISBN: 9781845420116).
- 7 **Kretschmer T. (2008).** Splintering and Inertia in Network Industries*. *The Journal of Industrial*
8 *Economics* **56**, 685–706. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1467-6451.2008.00359.x). Available at:
9 <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1467-6451.2008.00359.x/abstract>.
- 10 **Kruger J. (2007).** From SO2 to greenhouse gases: Trends and events shaping future emissions trading
11 programs in the United States. In: *Acid in the Environment: Lessons Learned and Future Prospects*.
12 Springer, (ISBN: 9780387375625).
- 13 **Kumar S., and S. Managi (2010).** Sulfur dioxide allowances: Trading and technological progress.
14 *Ecological Economics* **69**, 623–631. Available at:
15 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/ecolec/v69y2010i3p623-631.html>.
- 16 **Lachapelle E., C.P. Borick, and B. Rabe (2012).** Public Attitudes toward Climate Science and Climate
17 Policy in Federal Systems: Canada and the United States Compared. *Review of Policy Research* **29**,
18 334–357. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1541-1338.2012.00563.x). Available at:
19 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/bla/revpol/v29y2012i3p334-357.html>.
- 20 **Lachapelle E., and M. Paterson (2013).** Drivers of national climate policy. *Climate Policy* **13**, 547–
21 571. (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2013.811333). Available at:
22 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2013.811333>.
- 23 **Lam N.L., Y. Chen, C. Weyant, C. Venkataraman, P. Sadavarte, M.A. Johnson, K.R. Smith, B.T. Brem,**
24 **J. Arineitwe, J.E. Ellis, and T.C. Bond (2012).** Household Light Makes Global Heat: High Black Carbon
25 Emissions From Kerosene Wick Lamps. *Environmental Science & Technology* **46**, 13531–13538. (DOI:
26 10.1021/es302697h). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1021/es302697h>.
- 27 **Lange I., and A. Bellas (2005).** Technological change for sulfur dioxide scrubbers under market-based
28 regulation. *Land Economics* **81**, 546.
- 29 **Lanjouw J.O., and A. Mody (1996).** Innovation and the international diffusion of environmentally
30 responsive technology* 1. *Research Policy* **25**, 549–571.
- 31 **Laurent É. (2010).** The French Carbon Tax: Autopsy of an Ambition. *French Politics, Culture & Society*
32 **28**, 114–122. (DOI: 10.3167/fpcs.2010.280307). Available at:
33 [http://openurl.ingenta.com/content/xref?genre=article&issn=1537-](http://openurl.ingenta.com/content/xref?genre=article&issn=1537-6370&volume=28&issue=3&spage=114)
34 [6370&volume=28&issue=3&spage=114](http://openurl.ingenta.com/content/xref?genre=article&issn=1537-6370&volume=28&issue=3&spage=114).
- 35 **Lazo J.K., J.C. Kinnell, and A. Fisher (2000).** Expert and layperson perceptions of ecosystem risk. *Risk*
36 *analysis: an official publication of the Society for Risk Analysis* **20**, 179–193.
- 37 **Leape J. (2006).** The London Congestion Charge. *Journal of Economic Perspectives* **20**, 157–176. (DOI:
38 10.1257/jep.20.4.157). Available at: <http://pubs.aeaweb.org/doi/abs/10.1257/jep.20.4.157>.

- 1 **Lecuyer O., and R. Bibas (2011).** Combining Climate and Energy Policies: Synergies or Antagonism?
2 Modeling Interactions with Energy Efficiency Instruments. Fondazione Eni Enrico Mattei. Available
3 at: <http://ageconsearch.umn.edu/bitstream/120049/2/NDL2011-098.pdf>.
- 4 **Lehmann P., and E. Gawel (2013).** Why should support schemes for renewable electricity
5 complement the EU emissions trading scheme? *Energy Policy* **52**, 597–607. Available at:
6 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/enepol/v52y2013icp597-607.html>.
- 7 **Leland H.E. (1979).** Quacks, Lemons, and Licensing: A Theory of Minimum Quality Standards. *Journal*
8 *of Political Economy* **87**, 1328–1346. (DOI: 10.2307/1833335). Available at:
9 <http://www.jstor.org/stable/1833335>.
- 10 **Lin B., and X. Li (2011).** The effect of carbon tax on per capita CO2 emissions. *Energy Policy* **39**,
11 5137–5146. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2011.05.050). Available at:
12 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0301421511004502>.
- 13 **Lindseth G. (2004).** The Cities for Climate Protection Campaign(CCPC) and the Framing of Local
14 Climate Policy. *Local Environment* **9**, 325–36.
- 15 **Liski M., and J.-P. Montero (2011).** Market Power in an Exhaustible Resource Market: The Case of
16 Storable Pollution Permits*. *The Economic Journal* **121**, 116–144. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1468-
17 0297.2010.02366.x). Available at: [http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1468-](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1468-0297.2010.02366.x/abstract)
18 [0297.2010.02366.x/abstract](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1468-0297.2010.02366.x/abstract).
- 19 **Lisowski M. (2005).** How NGOs Use Their Facilitative Negotiating Power and Bargaining Assets To
20 Affect International Environmental Negotiations1. *Diplomacy & Statecraft* **16**, 361–383. (DOI:
21 10.1080/09592290590948405). Available at:
22 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09592290590948405>.
- 23 **Liu Y., and A. Kokko (2010).** Wind power in China: Policy and development challenges. *Energy Policy*
24 **38**, 5520–5529. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2010.04.050). Available at:
25 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421510003241>.
- 26 **Lohmann L. (2008).** Carbon Trading, Climate Justice and the Production of Ignorance: Ten examples.
27 *Development* **51**, 359–365. Available at: [http://ideas.repec.org/a/pal/develop/v51y2008i3p359-](http://ideas.repec.org/a/pal/develop/v51y2008i3p359-365.html)
28 [365.html](http://ideas.repec.org/a/pal/develop/v51y2008i3p359-365.html).
- 29 **Lucon O., and J. Goldemberg (2010).** São Paulo—The “Other” Brazil: different pathways on climate
30 change for state and federal governments. *The Journal of Environment & Development* **19**, 335–357.
31 (DOI: 10.1177/1070496510378092). Available at: <http://jed.sagepub.com/content/19/3/335>.
- 32 **Lyon T.P., and J.W. Maxwell (2004).** *Corporate environmentalism and public policy*. Cambridge
33 University Press, Cambridge, UK; New York, (ISBN: 0521819474 9780521819473 0521603765
34 9780521603768).
- 35 **Macintosh A., and L. Waugh (2012).** An Introduction to the Carbon Farming Initiative: key principles
36 and concepts. Available at: <http://ccep.anu.edu.au/data/2012/pdf/wpaper/CCEP1203.pdf>.
- 37 **Macintosh A., D. Wilkinson, and R. Denniss (2010).** Climate Change. In: *The Rudd Government:*
38 *Australian Commonwealth Administration 2007-2010*. C. Aulich, M. Evans, (eds.), ANU-E Press, (ISBN:
39 9781921862076).

- 1 **Maclean J., J. Tan, D. Tirpak, and E. Usher (2008).** *Public Finance Mechanisms to Mobilise*
2 *Investment in Climate Change Mitigation.* UNEP.
- 3 **Macneil R. (2012).** Alternative climate policy pathways in the US. *Climate Policy*, 1–16. (DOI:
4 10.1080/14693062.2012.714964). Available at:
5 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2012.714964>.
- 6 **Mahoney C. (2008).** *Brussels Versus the Beltway: Advocacy in the United States and the European*
7 *Union.* Georgetown University Press, 272 pp., (ISBN: 1589012828).
- 8 **Markussen P., and G.T. Svendsen (2005).** Industry lobbying and the political economy of GHG trade
9 in the European Union. *Energy Policy* **33**, 245–255. (DOI: 10.1016/S0301-4215(03)00238-6). Available
10 at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421503002386>.
- 11 **Martin R., L.B. de Preux, and U.J. Wagner (2011).** The Impacts of the Climate Change Levy on
12 Manufacturing: Evidence from Microdata. *National Bureau of Economic Research Working Paper*
13 *Series No. 17446.* (DOI: presented at “SI 2010 Environmental and Energy Economics”, July 29-30,
14 2010). Available at: <http://www.nber.org/papers/w17446>.
- 15 **Mathy S. (2007).** Urban and Rural Policies and the Climate Change Issue: the French experience of
16 governance. *Environmental Sciences* 4. Available at: [http://halshs.archives-ouvertes.fr/halshs-](http://halshs.archives-ouvertes.fr/halshs-00366296)
17 [00366296](http://halshs.archives-ouvertes.fr/halshs-00366296).
- 18 **Maxwell D., P. Owen, L. McAndrew, K. Muehmel, and A. Neubauer (2011).** *Addressing the Rebound*
19 *Effect: a report for the European Commission DG Environment.* Available at:
20 ec.europa.eu/environment/eussd/pdf/rebound_effect_report.pdf.
- 21 **Mazmanian D.A., J. Jurewitz, and H. Nelson (2008).** California’s Climate Change Policy. *The Journal*
22 *of Environment & Development* **17**, 401–423. (DOI: 10.1177/1070496508325438). Available at:
23 <http://jed.sagepub.com/content/17/4/401.abstract>.
- 24 **Mazzucato M. (2013).** *The entrepreneurial state: debunking public vs. private sector myths.* (ISBN:
25 9780857282521 0857282522).
- 26 **McCarthy N., L. Lipper, and G. Branca (2011).** *Climate-smart agriculture: smallholder adoption and*
27 *implications for climate change adaptation and mitigation.* FAO, Rome. Available at:
28 <http://cgspace.cgiar.org/handle/10568/33461>.
- 29 **McCright A.M., and R.E. Dunlap (2003).** Defeating Kyoto: The Conservative Movement’s Impact on
30 U.S. Climate Change Policy. *Social Problems* **50**, 348–373. (DOI: 10.1525/sp.2003.50.3.348). Available
31 at:
32 [http://www.jstor.org/discover/10.1525/sp.2003.50.3.348?uid=3739696&uid=2129&uid=2&uid=70&](http://www.jstor.org/discover/10.1525/sp.2003.50.3.348?uid=3739696&uid=2129&uid=2&uid=70&uid=4&uid=3739256&sid=21102814229221)
33 [uid=4&uid=3739256&sid=21102814229221](http://www.jstor.org/discover/10.1525/sp.2003.50.3.348?uid=3739696&uid=2129&uid=2&uid=70&uid=4&uid=3739256&sid=21102814229221).
- 34 **Meadowcroft J. (2011).** Engaging with the politics of sustainability transitions. *Environmental*
35 *Innovation and Societal Transitions* **1**, 70–75. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eist.2011.02.003). Available at:
36 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2210422411000074>.
- 37 **Mehling M., and D.J. Frenkil (2013).** Climate Law in the United States: Facing Structural and
38 Procedural Limitations. In: *Climate Change and the Law.* E.J. Hollo, K. Kulovesi, M. Mehling, (eds.),
39 Springer Netherlands, Dordrecht pp.473–487, (ISBN: 978-94-007-5439-3, 978-94-007-5440-9).
40 Available at: http://rd.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-94-007-5440-9_18.

- 1 **Metcalfe G.E. (2009).** Market-based Policy Options to Control U.S. Greenhouse Gas Emissions. *Journal*
2 *of Economic Perspectives* **23**, 5–27. (DOI: 10.1257/jep.23.2.5). Available at:
3 <http://www.aeaweb.org/articles.php?doi=10.1257/jep.23.2.5>.
- 4 **Metcalfe G.E., and D. Weisbach (2011).** Linking Policies When Tastes Differ: Global Climate Policy in a
5 Heterogeneous World. *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy*. (DOI: 10.1093/reep/rer021).
6 Available at: <http://reep.oxfordjournals.org/content/early/2011/12/14/reep.rer021>.
- 7 **Metz B. (2010).** *Controlling Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, (ISBN:
8 9780521747844). Available at:
9 http://www.cambridge.org/gb/knowledge/isbn/item2713453/?site_locale=en_GB.
- 10 **Metz B., and M. Kok (2008).** Integrating development and climate policies. *Climate Policy* **8**, 99–102.
11 (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2008.0523). Available at:
12 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cpol.2008.0523>.
- 13 **Meyers S., J.E. McMahon, M. McNeil, and X. Liu (2003).** Impacts of U.S. Federal Energy Efficiency
14 Standards for Residential Appliances. *Energy* **28**, 755–67.
- 15 **Michaelowa A. (2013).** A call to action: but too late, in vain? *Climate Policy* **13**, 408–410. (DOI:
16 10.1080/14693062.2013.770964). Available at:
17 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2013.770964>.
- 18 **Mitchell C., D. Bauknecht, and P.M. Connor (2006).** Effectiveness through risk reduction: a
19 comparison of the renewable obligation in England and Wales and the feed-in system in Germany.
20 *Energy Policy* **34**, 297–305. Available at:
21 http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeneepol/v_3a34_3ay_3a2006_3ai_3a3_3ap_3a297-305.htm.
- 22 **Montero J., Jose Miguel Sanchez, and R. Katz (2002).** A Market-Based Environmental Policy
23 Experiment in Chile. *Journal of Law and Economics* **45**, 267–287. (DOI: 10.1086/jle.2002.45.issue-1).
24 Available at: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/10.1086/324657>.
- 25 **Montgomery W.D. (1972).** Markets in licenses and efficient pollution control programs. *Journal of*
26 *Economic Theory* **5**, 395–418. Available at:
27 http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeejetheo/v_3a5_3ay_3a1972_3ai_3a3_3ap_3a395-418.htm.
- 28 **Morgenstern R.D., and W.A. Pizer (2007).** *Reality Check: “The Nature and Performance of Voluntary*
29 *Environmental Programs in the United States, Europe, and Japan.”* RFF Press, 204 pp., (ISBN:
30 1933115378).
- 31 **Morgenstern R., W. Pizer, and J.-S. Shih (2007).** Evaluating voluntary U.S. climate programs: the
32 case of Climate Wise. In: *Reality Check: “The Nature and Performance of Voluntary Environmental*
33 *Programs in the United States, Europe, and Japan.”* R.D. Morgenstern, W.A. Pizer, (eds.), Resources
34 for the Future, pp.118–137, (ISBN: 9781933115375).
- 35 **Da Motta R. (2011a).** *Climate change in Brazil : economic, social and regulatory aspects*. IPEA,
36 Brasilia, (ISBN: 9788578111281 8578111281).
- 37 **Da Motta R.S. (2011b).** The national policy on climate change: Regulatory and governance aspects.
38 In: *Climate change in Brazil: economic, social and regulatory aspects*. Brasilia.
- 39 **Mowery D. (2011).** Federal Policy and the Development of Semiconductors, Computer Hardware,
40 and Computer Software: A Policy Model for Climate-Change R&D? In: *Accelerating Energy*

- 1 *Innovation: Insights from Multiple Sectors*. R. Henderson, R.G. Newell, (eds.), University of Chicago
2 Press, Chicago pp.159–188, .
- 3 **Muller N.Z., R. Mendelsohn, and W. Nordhaus (2011)**. Environmental Accounting for Pollution in
4 the United States Economy. *American Economic Review* **101**, 1649–1675. (DOI:
5 10.1257/aer.101.5.1649). Available at:
6 <https://www.aeaweb.org/articles.php?doi=10.1257/aer.101.5.1649>.
- 7 **Mytelka L., F. Aguayo, G. Boyle, S. Breukers, G. de Scheemaker, I. Abdel Gelil, R. Kemp, J.**
8 **Monkelbaan, C. Rossini, J. Watson, and R. Wolson (2012)**. Chapter 25- Policies for Capacity
9 Development. In: *Global Energy Assessment (GEA)*. Cambridge University Press ; International
10 Institute for Applied Systems Analysis, Cambridge; Laxenburg, Austria (ISBN: 9781107005198
11 1107005191 9780521182935 052118293X).
- 12 **Nemet G.F. (2009)**. Demand-pull, technology-push, and government-led incentives for non-
13 incremental technical change. *Research Policy* **38**, 700–709. Available at:
14 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/respol/v38y2009i5p700-709.html>.
- 15 **Nemet G.F. (2013)**. Technological Change and Climate Change Policy. In: *Encyclopedia of Energy,*
16 *Natural Resource, and Environmental Economics*. Jason Shogren, (ed.), Elsevier, Waltham pp.107–
17 116, (ISBN: 978-0-08-096452-2). Available at:
18 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/B9780123750679000644>.
- 19 **Neufeldt H., E. Jochem, J. Hinkel, D. Huitma, E. Massey, P. Watkiss, D. McEvoy, T. Rayner, A. Hof,**
20 **and K. Lonsdale (2010)**. Climate policy and inter-linkages between adaptation and mitigation. , 3–30.
21 Available at: <http://researchbank.rmit.edu.au/view/rmit:4876>.
- 22 **Newell P. (2008)**. Civil Society, Corporate Accountability and the Politics of Climate Change. *Global*
23 *Environmental Politics* **8**, 122–153. Available at:
24 http://muse.jhu.edu/journals/global_environmental_politics/v008/8.3.newell.html.
- 25 **Newell R.G. (2010)**. The role of markets and policies in delivering innovation for climate change
26 mitigation. *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* **26**, 253 –269. (DOI: 10.1093/oxrep/grq009). Available
27 at: <http://oxrep.oxfordjournals.org/content/26/2/253.abstract>.
- 28 **Newell R.G., A.B. Jaffe, and R.N. Stavins (1999)**. The Induced Innovation Hypothesis and Energy-
29 Saving Technological Change*. *Quarterly Journal of Economics* **114**, 941–975. (DOI: i:
30 10.1162/003355399556188</p>). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1162/003355399556188>.
- 31 **Newell P., and M. Paterson (2010)**. *Climate capitalism : global warming and the transformation of*
32 *the global economy*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge; New York, (ISBN: 9780521194853
33 0521194857 9780521127288 0521127289 9780511789366 051178936X).
- 34 **Newell R.G., and W.A. Pizer (2003)**. Discounting the distant future: how much do uncertain rates
35 increase valuations? *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **46**, 52–71. Available at:
36 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/jeeman/v46y2003i1p52-71.html>.
- 37 **Newell R.G., W.A. Pizer, and D. Raimi (2013)**. Carbon Markets 15 Years after Kyoto: Lessons
38 Learned, New Challenges. *Journal of Economic Perspectives* **27**, 123–146. (DOI:
39 10.1257/jep.27.1.123). Available at:
40 <http://www.aeaweb.org/articles.php?doi=10.1257/jep.27.1.123>.

- 1 **Nishida Y., and Y. Hua (2011).** Motivating stakeholders to deliver change: Tokyo's Cap-and-Trade
2 Program. *Building Research & Information* **39**, 518–533. (DOI: 10.1080/09613218.2011.596419).
3 Available at: <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09613218.2011.596419>.
- 4 **Nordhaus (2007).** To Tax or Not to Tax: Alternative Approaches to Slowing Global Warming. *Review*
5 *of Environmental Economics and Policy* **1**, 26–44. (DOI: 10.1093/reep/rem008).
- 6 **Nordhaus W.D. (2009).** The Economics of an Integrated World Oil Market. In Proceedings:
7 *International Energy Workshop.2009*, 17–19 pp. Available at:
8 http://aida.econ.yale.edu/~nordhaus/homepage/documents/iew_052909.pdf.
- 9 **North D. (1991).** Institutions. *Journal of Economic Perspectives* **5**, 97–112. (DOI: 10.1257/jep.5.1.97).
10 Available at: <http://www.aeaweb.org/articles.php?doi=10.1257/jep.5.1.97>.
- 11 **Nye M., and S. Owens (2008).** Creating the UK emission trading scheme: motives and symbolic
12 politics. *European Environment* **18**, 1–15. (DOI: 10.1002/eet.468). Available at:
13 <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/eet.468/abstract>.
- 14 **NZME (2013).** The global effort - New Zealand Climate change information. Climate Change
15 Information, New Zealand. Available at: [http://www.climatechange.govt.nz/reducing-our-](http://www.climatechange.govt.nz/reducing-our-emissions/targets.html)
16 [emissions/targets.html](http://www.climatechange.govt.nz/reducing-our-emissions/targets.html).
- 17 **Oates W.E. (1999).** An Essay on Fiscal Federalism. *Journal of Economic Literature* **37**, 1120–1149.
18 Available at: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/2564874>.
- 19 **Oates W.E. (2002).** A Reconsideration of Environmental Federalism. In: *Recent advances in*
20 *environmental economics*. Edward Elgar, (ISBN: 1858986117 9781858986111).
- 21 **Oberheitmann A. (2008).** *China's energy security strategy and the regional environment: assessing*
22 *the environmental impact of China's economic growth and energy consumption applying a dynamic*
23 *welfare optimisation approach*. VDM Verlag Dr. Müller, Saarbrücken, (ISBN: 9783639100877
24 3639100875).
- 25 **OECD (2000).** The Carbon Tax in Sweden. In Proceedings: *Innovation and the environment*. OECD,
26 Paris, (ISBN: 9264185747 9789264185746). 2000. Available at:
27 [http://www.oecdbookshop.org/oecd/display.asp?K=5LMQCR2K9HKF&DS=Innovation-and-the-](http://www.oecdbookshop.org/oecd/display.asp?K=5LMQCR2K9HKF&DS=Innovation-and-the-Environment)
28 [Environment](http://www.oecdbookshop.org/oecd/display.asp?K=5LMQCR2K9HKF&DS=Innovation-and-the-Environment).
- 29 **OECD (2001).** *Environmentally Related Taxes in OECD Countries*. Organisation for Economic Co-
30 operation and Development, Paris, (ISBN: 9789264187313). Available at: [http://www.oecd-](http://www.oecd-ilibrary.org/content/book/9789264193659-en)
31 [ilibrary.org/content/book/9789264193659-en](http://www.oecd-ilibrary.org/content/book/9789264193659-en).
- 32 **OECD (2005).** *Bridge over troubled waters linking climate change and development*. OECD, Paris,
33 (ISBN: 9264012753 9789264012752 9789264012769 9264012761).
- 34 **OECD (2008).** *An OECD Framework for effective and efficient environmental policies*. Available at:
35 <http://www.oecd.org/dataoecd/8/44/40501159.pdf>.
- 36 **OECD (2013).** *Taxing energy use a graphical analysis*. OECD, Paris, (ISBN: 9789264183933
37 9264183930). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1787/9789264183933-en>.

- 1 **Oikonomou V., A. Flamos, and S. Grafakos (2010)**. Is blending of energy and climate policy
2 instruments always desirable? *Energy Policy* **38**, 4186–4195. Available at:
3 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/enepol/v38y2010i8p4186-4195.html>.
- 4 **Oikonomou V., and C. Jepma (2008)**. A framework on interactions of climate and energy policy
5 instruments. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change* **13**, 131–156. Available at:
6 http://econpapers.repec.org/article/sprmasfgc/v_3a13_3ay_3a2008_3ai_3a2_3ap_3a131-156.htm.
- 7 **Okubo Y., and A. Michaelowa (2010)**. Effectiveness of subsidies for the Clean Development
8 Mechanism: Past experiences with capacity building in Africa and LDCs. *Climate and Development* **2**,
9 30–49. (DOI: 10.3763/cdev.2010.0032). Available at:
10 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cdev.2010.0032>.
- 11 **Ondraczek J. (2013)**. The sun rises in the east (of Africa): A comparison of the development and
12 status of solar energy markets in Kenya and Tanzania. *Energy Policy*. (DOI:
13 10.1016/j.enpol.2013.01.007). Available at:
14 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S030142151300013X>.
- 15 **Ostrom E. (2010)**. Polycentric systems for coping with collective action and global environmental
16 change. *Global Environmental Change* **20**, 550–557. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2010.07.004).
17 Available at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0959378010000634>.
- 18 **Oum T.H. (1989)**. Alternative Demand Models and Their Elasticity Estimates. *Journal of Transport*
19 *Economics and Policy* **23**, 163–187. (DOI: 10.2307/20052880). Available at:
20 <http://www.jstor.org/stable/20052880>.
- 21 **Pacala S., and R. Socolow (2004)**. Stabilization Wedges: Solving the Climate Problem for the Next 50
22 Years with Current Technologies. *Science* **305**, 968–972. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1100103). Available
23 at: <http://www.sciencemag.org/content/305/5686/968>.
- 24 **Pagdee A., Y. Kim, and P.J. Daugherty (2006)**. What Makes Community Forest Management
25 Successful: A Meta-Study From Community Forests Throughout the World. *Society & Natural*
26 *Resources* **19**, 33–52. (DOI: 10.1080/08941920500323260). Available at:
27 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/08941920500323260>.
- 28 **Park W.G., and J.C. Ginarte (1997)**. Intellectual property rights and economic growth. *Contemporary*
29 *Economic Policy* **15**, 51–61.
- 30 **Parry I. (2004)**. Are emissions permits regressive? *Journal of Environmental Economics and*
31 *Management* **47**, 364–387. Available at:
32 http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeejeeman/v_3a47_3ay_3a2004_3ai_3a2_3ap_3a364-387.htm.
- 33 **Parry I.W.H. (2013)**. *Reforming the Tax System to Promote Environmental Objectives: An Application*
34 *to Mauritius*. International Monetary Fund. Available at: [http://ideas.repec.org/p/imf/imfwpa/11-](http://ideas.repec.org/p/imf/imfwpa/11-124.html)
35 [124.html](http://ideas.repec.org/p/imf/imfwpa/11-124.html).
- 36 **Parry I.W.H., M. Walls, and W. Harrington (2007)**. *Automobile Externalities and Policies*. Resources
37 For the Future. Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/p/rff/dpaper/dp-06-26.html>.
- 38 **Parson E.A., and E.L. Kravitz (2013)**. Market Instruments for the Sustainability Transition. *Annual*
39 *Review of Environment and Resources* **38**, 415–440. (DOI: 10.1146/annurev-environ-061311-
40 [111640](http://ideas.repec.org/p/rff/dpaper/dp-06-26.html)).

- 1 **Partnership for Market Readiness (2011)**. Design Document. World Bank. Available at:
2 https://www.thepmr.org/system/files/documents/PMR%20Design%20Document_May_24_2011.pdf.
3 f.
- 4 **Partnership for Market Readiness (2012)**. PMR Technical Note 2. Domestic Emissions Trading:
5 Existing and Proposed Schemes. World Bank. Available at:
6 https://www.thepmr.org/system/files/documents/PMR_Technical_Note_2_Domestic_ETS.pdf.
- 7 **Paterson M. (2010)**. Legitimation and Accumulation in Climate Change Governance. *New Political*
8 *Economy* **15**, 345–368. (DOI: 10.1080/13563460903288247). Available at:
9 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/13563460903288247>.
- 10 **Paterson M. (2012)**. Who and what are carbon markets for? Politics and the development of climate
11 policy. *Climate Policy* **12**, 82–97. (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2011.579259). Available at:
12 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2011.579259>.
- 13 **Pattberg P. (2010)**. Public-private partnerships in global climate governance. *Wiley Interdisciplinary*
14 *Reviews: Climate Change*, n/a–n/a. (DOI: 10.1002/wcc.38). Available at:
15 <http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/wcc.38>.
- 16 **Pearce D. (2006)**. The political economy of an energy tax: The United Kingdom’s Climate Change
17 Levy. *Energy Economics* **28**, 149–158. Available at:
18 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/eneeco/v28y2006i2p149-158.html>.
- 19 **Pearce D. (2012)**. Policy Forum: Designing a Carbon Price Policy: Empirical Uncertainties in Climate
20 Policy Implementation. *Australian Economic Review* **45**, 114–124. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1467-
21 8462.2011.00669.x). Available at: [http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1467-](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1467-8462.2011.00669.x/abstract)
22 [8462.2011.00669.x/abstract](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1467-8462.2011.00669.x/abstract).
- 23 **Pegels A. (2010)**. Renewable energy in South Africa: Potentials, barriers and options for support.
24 *Energy Policy* **38**, 4945–4954. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2010.03.077). Available at:
25 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421510002673>.
- 26 **Perdan S., and A. Azapagic (2011)**. Carbon Trading: Current Schemes and Future Developments.
27 *Energy Policy* **39**, 6040–6054. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2011.07.003). Available at:
28 [http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eee/enepol/v_3a39_3ay_3a2011_3ai_3a10_3ap_3a6040-](http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eee/enepol/v_3a39_3ay_3a2011_3ai_3a10_3ap_3a6040-6054.htm)
29 [6054.htm](http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eee/enepol/v_3a39_3ay_3a2011_3ai_3a10_3ap_3a6040-6054.htm).
- 30 **Pezzey J.C.V., S. Mazouz, and F. Jotzo (2010)**. *The Logic Of Collective Action And Australia’s Climate*
31 *Policy*. Australian Agricultural and Resource Economics Society. Available at:
32 <http://ideas.repec.org/p/ags/aare10/59577.html>.
- 33 **Pimentel D., R. Lal, and J. Singmaster (2010)**. Carbon capture by biomass and soil are sound: CO2
34 burial wastes energy. *Environment, Development and Sustainability* **12**, 447–448. (DOI:
35 10.1007/s10668-010-9236-x). Available at:
36 <http://www.springerlink.com/content/g247223q66181437/>.
- 37 **Pinkse J., and A. Kolk (2007)**. Multinational Corporations and Emissions Trading: Strategic Responses
38 to New Institutional Constraints. *European Management Journal* **25**, 441–452.
- 39 **Pinkse J., and A. Kolk (2009)**. *International Business and Global Climate Change*. Taylor & Francis US,
40 215 pp., (ISBN: 9780415415521).

- 1 **Polinsky M. (1979).** Controlling Externalities and Protecting Entitlements: Property Right, Liability
2 Rule, and Tax-Subsidy Approaches. *The Journal of Legal Studies* 8. (DOI: 10.2307/724046). Available
3 at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/724046>.
- 4 **Popp D. (2002).** Induced Innovation and Energy Prices. *The American Economic Review* **92**, 160–180.
- 5 **Popp D. (2003).** Pollution control innovations and the Clean Air Act of 1990. *Journal of Policy*
6 *Analysis and Management* **22**, 641–660.
- 7 **Popp D., I. Hascic, and N. Medhi (2010).** Technology and the diffusion of renewable energy. *Energy*
8 *Economics*.
- 9 **Popp D., R.G. Newell, and A.B. Jaffe (2010a).** Energy, the environment, and technological change.
10 In: *Handbook of the economics of innovation*. B. Hall, N. Rosenberg, (eds.), North Holland,
11 Amsterdam ;;Boston. Available at: <http://www.nber.org/papers/w14832>.
- 12 **Popp D., R.G. Newell, and A.B. Jaffe (2010b).** Chapter 21 - Energy, the Environment, and
13 Technological Change. Handbook of the Economics of Innovation, Volume 2. In: *Handbook of the*
14 *Economics of Innovation*. Bronwyn H. Hall and Nathan Rosenberg, (ed.), North-Holland, pp.873–937,
15 (ISBN: 2210-8807). Available at:
16 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0169721810020058>.
- 17 **Posner R. (2010).** The Politics of Vertical Diffusion: The States and Climate Change. In: *Introduction:*
18 *The Challenges of U.S. Climate Governance*. Brookings Institution, Washington DC pp.73–99, .
- 19 **Potters J., and R. Sloof (1996).** Interest Groups: A survey of empirical models that try to assess their
20 influence. *European Journal of Political Economy* **12**, 403–442. (DOI: 10.1016/S0176-2680(96)00008-
21 0). Available at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0176268096000080>.
- 22 **Powell W.E., and P.J. DiMaggio (Eds.) (1991).** *The New Institutionalism in Organizational Analysis*.
23 University of Chicago Press, 486 pp., (ISBN: 9780226677095). Available at:
24 <http://www.press.uchicago.edu/ucp/books/book/chicago/N/bo3684488.html>.
- 25 **Price L., C. Galitsky, K.J. Kramer, and A. McKane (2008).** *International Experience with Key Program*
26 *Elements of Industrial Energy Efficiency or Greenhouse Gas Emissions Reduction Target-Setting*
27 *Programs*. Lawrence Berkeley National Lab.
- 28 **Puppim de Oliveira J.A. (2009).** The implementation of climate change related policies at the
29 subnational level: An analysis of three countries. *Habitat International* **33**, 253–259. (DOI:
30 10.1016/j.habitatint.2008.10.006). Available at:
31 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0197397508000660>.
- 32 **Qi Y., L. Ma, H. Zhang, and H. Li (2008).** Translating a Global Issue Into Local Priority China’s Local
33 Government Response to Climate Change. *The Journal of Environment & Development* **17**, 379–400.
34 (DOI: 10.1177/1070496508326123). Available at: <http://jed.sagepub.com/content/17/4/379>.
- 35 **Rabe B.G. (2009).** Second-Generation Climate Policies in the States: Proliferation, Diffusion, and
36 Regionalization. In: *Changing Climates in North American Politics*. H. Selin, S.D. Vandever, (eds.),
37 Massachusetts Institute of Technology, pp.67–86, .
- 38 **Rabe B.G. (2010).** Greenhouse Governance: Addressing Climate Change in America. In: *Introduction:*
39 *The Challenges of U.S. Climate Governance*. Brookings Institution, Washington DC pp.17, .

- 1 **Rabe B.G., and C.P. Borick (2012).** Carbon Taxation and Policy Labeling: Experience from American
2 States and Canadian Provinces. *Review of Policy Research* **29**, 358–382. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1541-
3 1338.2012.00564.x). Available at: <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1541->
4 [1338.2012.00564.x/abstract](http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1541-1338.2012.00564.x/abstract).
- 5 **Radaelli C.M., and V.A. Schmidt (2004).** Policy change and discourse in Europe: conceptual and
6 methodological issues. *West European Politics* **27**, 183–210.
- 7 **Ragwitz M., and S. Steinhilber (2013).** Effectiveness and efficiency of support schemes for electricity
8 from renewable energy sources. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Energy and Environment*, n/a–n/a.
9 (DOI: 10.1002/wene.85). Available at: <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/wene.85/abstract>.
- 10 **Ramey V.A., and D.J. Vine (2010).** *Oil, Automobiles, and the U.S. Economy How Much have Things*
11 *Really Changed?* National Bureau of Economic Research, Cambridge, Mass. Available at:
12 <http://www.nber.org/pap>.
- 13 **Rausch S., G.E. Metcalf, and J.M. Reilly (2011).** Distributional impacts of carbon pricing: A general
14 equilibrium approach with micro-data for households. *Energy Economics* **33**, S20–S33. (DOI:
15 10.1016/j.eneco.2011.07.023). Available at:
16 <http://globalchange.mit.edu/research/publications/2227>.
- 17 **Rausch S., G.E. Metcalf, J.M. Reilly, and S. Paltsev (2010).** Distributional Implications of Alternative
18 U.S. Greenhouse Gas Control Measures. *The B.E. Journal of Economic Analysis & Policy* **10**. Available
19 at: [http://www.degruyter.com.ezproxy.library.tufts.edu/view/j/bejeap.2010.10.issue-](http://www.degruyter.com.ezproxy.library.tufts.edu/view/j/bejeap.2010.10.issue-2/bejeap.2010.10.2.2537/bejeap.2010.10.2.2537.xml?rskey=XUopMw&result=1&q=rausch)
20 [2/bejeap.2010.10.2.2537/bejeap.2010.10.2.2537.xml?rskey=XUopMw&result=1&q=rausch](http://www.degruyter.com.ezproxy.library.tufts.edu/view/j/bejeap.2010.10.2.2537/bejeap.2010.10.2.2537.xml?rskey=XUopMw&result=1&q=rausch).
- 21 **Ravindranath N.H. (2007).** Mitigation and adaptation synergy in forest sector. *Mitigation and*
22 *Adaptation Strategies for Global Change* **12**, 843–853. (DOI: 10.1007/s11027-007-9102-9). Available
23 at: <http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s11027-007-9102-9>.
- 24 **Republic of South Africa (2011a).** *National Climate Change Response White Paper*. RSA. Available at:
25 www.info.gov.za/view/DynamicAction?pageid=632&myID=315325.
- 26 **Republic of South Africa (2011b).** Integrated Resource Plan. Available at:
27 http://www.energy.gov.za/files/irp_frame.html.
- 28 **Republique Francaise LOI n° 2010-788 du 12 juillet 2010** portant engagement national pour
29 l'environnement. Available at:
30 <http://www.legifrance.gouv.fr/affichTexte.do?cidTexte=JORFTEXT000022470434>.
- 31 **Rezessy S., and P. Bertoldi (2011).** Voluntary Agreements in the Field of Energy Efficiency and
32 Emission Reduction: review and analysis of experiences in the European Union. *Energy Policy* **39**,
33 7121–7129. Available at:
34 [http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeenepol/v_3a39_3ay_3a2011_3ai_3a11_3ap_3a7121-](http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeenepol/v_3a39_3ay_3a2011_3ai_3a11_3ap_3a7121-7129.htm)
35 [7129.htm](http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeenepol/v_3a39_3ay_3a2011_3ai_3a11_3ap_3a7121-7129.htm).
- 36 **Richerzhagen C., and I. Scholz (2008a).** China's Capacities for Mitigating Climate Change. *World*
37 *Development* **36**, 308–324. Available at: [http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/wdevel/v36y2008i2p308-](http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/wdevel/v36y2008i2p308-324.html)
38 [324.html](http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/wdevel/v36y2008i2p308-324.html).
- 39 **Richerzhagen C., and I. Scholz (2008b).** China's capacities for mitigating climate change. *World*
40 *Development* **36**, 308–324. (DOI: 10.1016/j.worlddev.2007.06.010). Available at:
41 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0305750X07002033>.

- 1 **Rimmer M. (2009).** The road to Copenhagen: intellectual property and climate change. *Journal of*
2 *Intellectual Property Law & Practice* **4**, 784–788.
- 3 **Rodrik D. (2007).** *One economics - many recipes globalization, institutions, and economic growth.*
4 Princeton University Press, Princeton, (ISBN: 9780691129518 0691129517 9780691141176
5 0691141177).
- 6 **Ronnen U. (1991).** Minimum Quality Standards, Fixed Costs, and Competition. *The RAND Journal of*
7 *Economics* **22**, 490–504. (DOI: 10.2307/2600984). Available at:
8 <http://www.jstor.org/stable/2600984>.
- 9 **Rootes C. (2011).** Denied, deferred, triumphant? Climate change, carbon trading and the Greens in
10 the Australian federal election of 21 August 2010. *Environmental Politics* **20**, 410–417. (DOI:
11 10.1080/09644016.2011.573363). Available at:
12 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/09644016.2011.573363>.
- 13 **La Rovere E.L. (2011).** *Mitigation Actions in Developing Countries: Case Study for Brazil.*
14 CENTROCLIMA/PPE/COPPE/UFRJ, Rio de Janeiro.
- 15 **La Rovere E.L., A.S. Pereira, and A.F. Simoes (2011).** Biofuels and Sustainable Energy Development
16 in Brazil. *World Development* **39**, 1026–1036.
- 17 **Rowlands I.H. (2000).** Beauty and the beast? BP’s and Exxon’s positions on global climate change.
18 *Environment and Planning C: Government and Policy* **18**, 339–354. (DOI: 10.1068/c9752). Available
19 at: <http://www.envplan.com/abstract.cgi?id=c9752>.
- 20 **Sarasini S. (2013).** Institutional work and climate change: Corporate political action in the Swedish
21 electricity industry. *Energy Policy* **56**, 480–489. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2013.01.010). Available at:
22 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421513000165>.
- 23 **Sartor O., and N. Berghmans (2011).** Carbon Price Flaw? The impact of the UK’s CO2 price support
24 on the EU ETS. *Climate Brief* n. 6. Available at: [http://www.cdcclimat.com/Climate-Brief-no6-Carbon-](http://www.cdcclimat.com/Climate-Brief-no6-Carbon-Price.html?lang=en)
25 [Price.html?lang=en](http://www.cdcclimat.com/Climate-Brief-no6-Carbon-Price.html?lang=en).
- 26 **Schmalensee R. (2012).** Evaluating Policies to Increase Electricity Generation from Renewable
27 Energy. *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy* **6**, 45–64. (DOI: 10.1093/reep/rer020).
28 Available at: <http://reep.oxfordjournals.org/content/6/1/45>.
- 29 **Schmalensee R., and R.N. Stavins (2013).** The SO2 Allowance Trading System: The Ironic History of a
30 Grand Policy Experiment. *The Journal of Economic Perspectives* **27**, 103–121. (DOI:
31 10.1257/jep.27.1.103).
- 32 **Schmitt C.B., N.D. Burgess, L. Coad, A. Belokurov, C. Besançon, L. Boisrobert, A. Campbell, L. Fish,**
33 **D. Gliddon, K. Humphries, V. Kapos, C. Loucks, I. Lysenko, L. Miles, C. Mills, S. Minnemeyer, T.**
34 **Pistorius, C. Ravillious, M. Steininger, and G. Winkel (2009).** Global analysis of the protection status
35 of the world’s forests. *Biological Conservation* **142**, 2122–2130. (DOI: 10.1016/j.biocon.2009.04.012).
36 Available at: <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0006320709001943>.
- 37 **Schmidt T.S., R. Born, and M. Schneider (2012).** Assessing the costs of photovoltaic and wind power
38 in six developing countries. *Nature Climate Change* **2**, 548–553. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1490).
39 Available at: <http://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v2/n7/full/nclimate1490.html>.
- 40

- 1 **Schneider S.H., and L.H. Goulder (1997).** Achieving Low-Cost Emissions Targets. *Nature* **389**.
- 2 **Schreurs M.A. (2008).** From the Bottom Up: Local and Subnational Climate Change Politics. *The*
3 *Journal of Environment & Development* **17**, 343–355. (DOI: 10.1177/1070496508326432). Available
4 at: <http://jed.sagepub.com/content/17/4/343>.
- 5 **Shobe W., and D. Burtraw (2012).** *Rethinking Environmental Federalism in a Warming World*. Center
6 for Economic and Policy Studies. Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/p/vac/wpaper/wp12-01.html>.
- 7 **Sims R., P. Mercado, W. Krewitt, G. Bhuyan, D. Flynn, H. Holttinen, G. Jannuzzi, S. Khennas, Y. Liu,**
8 **L.J. Nilsson, J. Ogden, K. Ogimoto, M. O'Malley, H. Outhred, O. Ulleberg, and F. van Hulle (2012).**
9 Integration of Renewable energy into Present and Future Energy Systems. In: *IPCC Special Report on*
10 *Renewable Energy Sources and Climate Change Mitigation*. O. Edenhofer, R. Pichs-Madruga, Y.
11 Sokona, K. Seyboth, P. Matschoss, S. Kadner, T. Zwickel, P. Eickemeier, G. Hansen, S. Schlömer, C.
12 von Stechow, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK ;New York, NY, USA.
- 13 **Sinn H.-W. (2008).** Public policies against global warming: a supply side approach. *International Tax*
14 *and Public Finance* **15**, 360–394. Available at: [http://ideas.repec.org/a/kap/itaxpf/v15y2008i4p360-](http://ideas.repec.org/a/kap/itaxpf/v15y2008i4p360-394.html)
15 [394.html](http://ideas.repec.org/a/kap/itaxpf/v15y2008i4p360-394.html).
- 16 **Sinn H.-W. (2012).** *Green Paradox*. MIT Press, 288 pp., (ISBN: 0262016680).
- 17 **Skjærseth J.B., G. Bang, and M.A. Schreurs (2013).** Explaining Growing Climate Policy Differences
18 Between the European Union and the United States. *Global Environmental Politics*, 61–80. (DOI:
19 10.1162/GLEP_a_00198). Available at: http://dx.doi.org/10.1162/GLEP_a_00198.
- 20 **Skjærseth J.B., and T. Skodvin (2001).** Climate Change and the Oil Industry: Common Problems,
21 Different Strategies. *Global Environmental Politics* **1**, 43–64. (DOI: 10.1162/152638001317146363).
22 Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1162/152638001317146363>.
- 23 **Skjærseth J.B., and J. Wettestad (2008).** *EU Emissions Trading: Initiation, Decision-making and*
24 *Implementation*. Ashgate Publishing, Ltd., 240 pp., (ISBN: 9780754686408).
- 25 **Skjærseth J.B., and J. Wettestad (2009).** The Origin, Evolution and Consequences of the EU
26 Emissions Trading System. *Global Environmental Politics* **9**, 101–122. (DOI:
27 10.1162/glep.2009.9.2.101). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1162/glep.2009.9.2.101>.
- 28 **Skodvin T., A.T. Gullberg, and S. Aakre (2010).** Target-group influence and political feasibility: the
29 case of climate policy design in Europe. *Journal of European Public Policy* **17**, 854–873. (DOI:
30 10.1080/13501763.2010.486991). Available at:
31 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/13501763.2010.486991>.
- 32 **Skoufias E. (2012).** *The poverty and welfare impacts of climate change: quantifying the effects,*
33 *identifying the adaptation strategies*. World Bank, Washington D.C., (ISBN: 9780821396117
34 0821396110 9780821396124 0821396129).
- 35 **Smallridge D., B. Buchner, C. Trabacchi, M. Netto, J.-J. Gomes Lorenzo, and L. Serra (2013).** The
36 Role of National Development Banks in Catalyzing International Climate Finance. IDB. Available at:
37 unfccc.int/files/cooperation_and_support/financial.../jj_gomez.pdf.
- 38 **Smith J.B., T. Dickinson, J.D.B. Donahue, I. Burton, E. Haites, R.J.T. Klein, and A. Patwardhan**
39 **(2011).** Development and climate change adaptation funding: coordination and integration. *Climate*

- 1 *Policy* **11**, 987–1000. (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2011.582385). Available at:
2 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2011.582385>.
- 3 **Smith P., and J.E. Olesen (2010)**. Synergies Between the Mitigation of, and Adaptation to, Climate
4 Change in Agriculture. *The Journal of Agricultural Science* **148**, 543–552. (DOI:
5 10.1017/S0021859610000341).
- 6 **Social Learning Group (2001)**. *Learning to manage global environmental risks. 2. A functional*
7 *analysis of social responses to climate change, ozone depletion, and acid rain*. MIT Press, 258 pp.,
8 (ISBN: 9780262692397).
- 9 **Somanathan E., R. Prabhakar, and B.S. Mehta (2009)**. Decentralization for cost-effective
10 conservation. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* **106**,
11 4143–4147. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0810049106). Available at:
12 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2657449/>.
- 13 **Sorrell S. (2009)**. Jevons’ Paradox revisited: The evidence for backfire from improved energy
14 efficiency. *Energy Policy* **37**, 1456–1469. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2008.12.003). Available at:
15 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421508007428>.
- 16 **Sorrell S., J. Dimitropoulos, and M. Sommerville (2009)**. Empirical estimates of the direct rebound
17 effect: A review. *Energy Policy* **37**, 1356–1371. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2008.11.026). Available at:
18 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0301421508007131>.
- 19 **Sovacool B.K. (2011)**. An international comparison of four polycentric approaches to climate and
20 energy governance. *Energy Policy* **39**, 3832–3844. Available at:
21 [http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeenepol/v_3a39_3ay_3a2011_3ai_3a6_3ap_3a3832-](http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeenepol/v_3a39_3ay_3a2011_3ai_3a6_3ap_3a3832-3844.htm)
22 [3844.htm](http://econpapers.repec.org/article/eeeeenepol/v_3a39_3ay_3a2011_3ai_3a6_3ap_3a3832-3844.htm).
- 23 **Stallworthy M. (2009)**. Legislating Against Climate Change: A UK Perspective on a Sisyphean
24 Challenge. *The Modern Law Review* **72**, 412–436. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1468-2230.2009.00752.x).
25 Available at: <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1468-2230.2009.00752.x/abstract>.
- 26 **Stavins R.N. (2003)**. *Experience with market-based environmental policy instruments*. Elsevier. 355–
27 435 pp. Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/h/eee/envchp/1-09.html>.
- 28 **Steinmo S., K. Thelen, and F. Longstreth (Eds.) (1992)**. *Structuring Politics: Historical Institutionalism*
29 *in Comparative Analysis*. Cambridge University Press, 272 pp., (ISBN: 9780521428309).
- 30 **Stenqvist C., and L.J. Nilsson (2012)**. Energy efficiency in energy-intensive industries—an evaluation
31 of the Swedish voluntary agreement PFE. *Energy Efficiency* **5**, 225–241. (DOI: 10.1007/s12053-011-
32 9131-9). Available at: <http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s12053-011-9131-9>.
- 33 **Sterk W. (2010)**. Nationally Appropriate Mitigation Actions: definitions, issues, and options.
34 Wuppertal Institute for Climate, Environment and Energy.
- 35 **Sterner T. (2007)**. Fuel taxes: An important instrument for climate policy. *Energy Policy* **35**, 3194–
36 3202.
- 37 **Sterner T. (2012)**. Distributional effects of taxing transport fuel. *Energy Policy* **41**, 75–83. (DOI:
38 10.1016/j.enpol.2010.03.012). Available at:
39 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421510001758>.

- 1 **Sterner T., and J. Coria (2012).** *Policy Instruments for Environmental and Natural Resource*
2 *Management*. RFF Press, Washington, D.C., (ISBN: 9781617260971 1617260975 9781617260988
3 1617260983).
- 4 **Sterner T., M. Damon, G. Kohlin, and M. Visser (2012).** Capacity Building to Deal With Climate
5 Challenges Today and in the Future. *The Journal of Environment & Development* **21**, 71–75. (DOI:
6 10.1177/1070496511435672). Available at:
7 <http://jed.sagepub.com/cgi/doi/10.1177/1070496511435672>.
- 8 **Sterner T., and B. Turnheim (2009).** Innovation and diffusion of environmental technology:
9 Industrial NOx abatement in Sweden under refunded emission payments. *Ecological Economics* **68**,
10 2996–3006. (DOI: 10.1016/j.ecolecon.2009.06.028). Available at:
11 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S092180090900264X>.
- 12 **Stewart R., R. Biesbroek, S. Binnerup, T.R. Carter, C. Cowan, T. Henrichs, S. Loquen, H. Mela, M.**
13 **Morecroft, M. Reese, and D. Rey (2009).** *Europe Adapts to Climate Change: Comparing national*
14 *adaptation strategies*. Partnership for European Environmental Research, Helsinki, (ISBN: 978-952-
15 11-3450-0).
- 16 **Sturm B. (2008).** Market Power in Emissions Trading Markets Ruled by a Multiple Unit Double
17 Auction: Further Experimental Evidence. *Environmental and Resource Economics* **40**, 467–487. (DOI:
18 10.1007/s10640-007-9165-9). Available at: [http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s10640-007-](http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s10640-007-9165-9)
19 9165-9.
- 20 **Sugino M., and T. Arimura (2011).** The effects of voluntary action plans on energy-saving
21 investment: an empirical study of the Japanese manufacturing sector. *Environmental Economics and*
22 *Policy Studies* **13**, 237–257. (DOI: 10.1007/s10018-011-0015-1). Available at:
23 <http://www.springerlink.com/content/y611082528418732/abstract/>.
- 24 **Sumner J., L. Bird, and H. Dobos (2011a).** Carbon Taxes: a review of experience and policy design
25 considerations. *Climate Policy* **11**, 922–943. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2010.0093). Available at:
26 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cpol.2010.0093>.
- 27 **Sumner J., L. Bird, and H. Dobos (2011b).** Carbon taxes: a review of experience and policy design
28 considerations. *Climate Policy* **11**, 922–943. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2010.0093).
- 29 **Szarka J. (2013).** From Climate Advocacy to Public Engagement: An Exploration of the Roles of
30 Environmental Non-Governmental Organisations. *Climate* **1**, 12–27. (DOI: 10.3390/cli1010012).
31 Available at: <http://www.mdpi.com/2225-1154/1/1/12>.
- 32 **Tanikawa H. (2004).** *Incentive Schemes for Japanese Companies' Voluntary Environmental Initiatives*
33 *- Empirical Analysis Based on Case Studies and Questionnaires (Japanese)*. Research Institute of
34 Economy, Trade and Industry (RIETI). Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/p/eti/rdpsjp/04030.html>.
- 35 **Teng F., and A. Gu (2007).** Climate Change: national and local policy opportunities in China.
36 *Environmental Sciences* **4**, 183–194. (DOI: 10.1080/15693430701742735). Available at:
37 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/15693430701742735>.
- 38 **Thomson R., and P. Jensen (2013).** The Effects of Government Subsidies on Business R&d
39 Employment: Evidence from Oecd Countries. *National Tax Journal* **66**, 281–309,275. Available at:
40 [http://search.proquest.com.ezproxy.library.tufts.edu/docview/1415382068/abstract/13FF8D966534](http://search.proquest.com.ezproxy.library.tufts.edu/docview/1415382068/abstract/13FF8D96653436AFFC/1?accountid=14434)
41 36AFFC/1?accountid=14434.

- 1 **Thornton N. (2010).** Realising Development Effectiveness: Making the Most of Climate Change
2 Finance in Asia and the Pacific. Capacity Development for Development Effectiveness Facility.
3 Available at: www.agulhas.co.uk/cms_files/14/942_Report_lowres_091110.pdf.
- 4 **Tietenberg T.H. (2006).** *Emissions Trading: Principles And Practice 2nd Edition*. Resources for the
5 Future, 247 pp., (ISBN: 9781933115306).
- 6 **Van Tilburg X., L. Wurtenberger, H. Coninck, and S. Bakker (2011).** Paving the Way for Low-Carbon
7 Development Strategies. Energy Research Centre of the Netherlands.
- 8 **Tinbergen J. (1970).** *On the Theory of Economic Policy*. Elsevier Science & Technology, 84 pp., (ISBN:
9 0720431301).
- 10 **Tsang S., and A. Kolk (2010a).** The Evolution of Chinese Policies and Governance Structures on
11 Environment, Energy and Climate. *Environmental Policy and Governance* **20**, 180–196.
- 12 **Tsang S., and A. Kolk (2010b).** The Evolution of Chinese Policies and Governance Structures on
13 Environment, Energy and Climate. *Environmental Policy and Governance* **20**, 180–196. (DOI:
14 10.1002/eet.540). Available at: <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/eet.540/abstract>.
- 15 **Tyler E. (2010).** Aligning South African energy and climate change mitigation policy. *Climate Policy*
16 **10**, 575–588. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2010.0094). Available at:
17 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cpol.2010.0094>.
- 18 **U.K. (2008).** Climate Change Act 2008. Available at:
19 <http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2008/27/contents>.
- 20 **U.S. National Research Council (2001).** *Energy Research at DOE: Was it worth it? Energy Efficiency*
21 *and Fossil Energy Research 1978 to 2000*. National Academy Press. Available at:
22 <http://www.nap.edu/openbook.php?isbn=0309074487>.
- 23 **Uchiyama Y., T. Aoyagi, K. Asade, M. Mashita, R. Matsushashi, and K. Yoshiokoa (2012).** Keidanren
24 Voluntary Action Plan Evaluation Report Fiscal 2011. Available at:
25 www.keidanren.or.jp/policy/2012/029.pdf.
- 26 **UNFCCC (2001).** *Report of the Conference of the Parties on its Seventh Session*. UNFCCC, Marrakesh.
27 Available at: unfccc.int/resource/docs/cop7/13a01.pdf.
- 28 **UNFCCC (2011).** Outcome of the work of the Ad Hoc Working Group on Long-term Cooperative
29 Action under the Convention (2/CP.17).
- 30 **UNFCCC (2012).** Benefits of the Clean Development Mechanism. Available at:
31 cdm.unfccc.int/about/dev_ben/ABC_2012.pdf.
- 32 **United Nations (1992).** *Report of the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development*.
33 UN, Rio de Janeiro. Available at:
34 <http://www.unep.org/Documents.Multilingual/Default.asp?DocumentID=52&ArticleID=87>.
- 35 **United Nations - (2002).** *Report of the World Summit on Sustainable Development*. Available at:
36 <http://library.arcticportal.org/1679/>.
- 37 **Unruh G.C. (2000).** Understanding Carbon Lock-In. *Energy Policy* **28**, 817–830. Available at:
38 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/enepol/v28y2000i12p817-830.html>.

- 1 **UNFCCC (2007)**. Bali Action Plan. Decision 1/CP.13.
- 2 **US EPA (2013)**. Voluntary Energy and Climate Programs. Available at:
3 <http://www.epa.gov/climatechange/EPAactivities/voluntaryprograms.html>.
- 4 **Van Asselt H., J. Berseus, J. Gupta, and C. Haug (2010)**. Nationally Appropriate Mitigation Actions
5 (NAMAs) in Developing Countries: challenges and opportunities. Institute for Environmental Studies
6 (IVM).
- 7 **Vanderschuren M., T.E. Lane, and W. Korver (2010)**. Managing energy demand through transport
8 policy: What can South Africa learn from Europe? *Energy Policy* **38**, 826–831. (DOI:
9 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.10.029). Available at:
10 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421509007769>.
- 11 **Viola E., and M. Franchini (2012)**. Public Awareness, Social Transformations and Emissions
12 Reductions. In: *Feeling the Heat: The Politics of Climate Policy in Rapidly Industrializing Countries*. I.
13 Bailey, H. Compston, (eds.), Palgrave Macmillan, (ISBN: 9780230280403).
- 14 **Wakabayashi M. (2013)**. Voluntary business activities to mitigate climate change: Case studies in
15 Japan. *Energy Policy*. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2013.08.027). Available at:
16 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421513008203>.
- 17 **Walker W. (2000)**. Entrapment in large technology systems: institutional commitment and power
18 relations. *Research Policy* **29**, 833–846. (DOI: 10.1016/S0048-7333(00)00108-6). Available at:
19 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0048733300001086>.
- 20 **Wapner P. (1995)**. Politics beyond the State Environmental Activism and World Civic Politics. *World*
21 *Politics* **47**, 311–340. (DOI: 10.1017/S0043887100016415).
- 22 **Weidner H., and L. Mez (2008)**. German Climate Change Policy. *The Journal of Environment &*
23 *Development* **17**, 356–378. (DOI: 10.1177/1070496508325910). Available at:
24 <http://jed.sagepub.com/content/17/4/356.abstract>.
- 25 **Weitzman M.L. (1974)**. Prices vs. Quantities. *The Review of Economic Studies* **41**, 477. (DOI:
26 10.2307/2296698). Available at:
27 <http://www.jstor.org/discover/10.2307/2296698?uid=3739832&uid=2129&uid=2&uid=70&uid=4&uid=3739256&sid=21102904653251>.
- 28
- 29 **Wilson C., A. Grubler, K.S. Gallagher, and G.F. Nemet (2012)**. Marginalization of end-use
30 technologies in energy innovation for climate protection. *Nature Climate Change* **2**, 780–788. (DOI:
31 10.1038/nclimate1576). Available at:
32 <http://www.nature.com/nclimate/journal/v2/n11/full/nclimate1576.html>.
- 33 **World Trade Organization (1994)**. *Marrakesh Agreement Establishing the World Trade Organization*.
34 WTO, Geneva.
- 35 **Yamaguchi M. (2012)**. *Climate Change Mitigation: A Balanced Approach to Climate Change (Lecture*
36 *Notes in Energy)*. Springer, (ISBN: 1447142276).
- 37 **Young O.R. (2002)**. *The Institutional Dimensions of Environmental Change: fit, interplay, and scale*.
38 MIT Press, (ISBN: 0262740249).

- 1 **Younger S.D., D.E. Sahn, S. Haggblade, and P.A. Dorosh (1999).** Tax Incidence in Madagascar: An
2 Analysis Using Household Data. *The World Bank Economic Review* **13**, 303–331. (DOI:
3 10.1093/wber/13.2.303). Available at: <http://wber.oxfordjournals.org/content/13/2/303>.
- 4 **Yuan C., S. Liu, Z. Fang, and J. Wu (2009).** Research on the energy-saving effect of energy policies in
5 China: 1982–2006. *Energy Policy* **37**, 2475–2480. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.03.010). Available at:
6 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421509001530>.
- 7 **Zingel J. (2011).** Climate Change Financing and Aid Effectiveness: South African Country Analysis.
8 OECD/DAC and AfDB. Available at: www.oecd.org/dataoecd/23/10/48458419.pdf.
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14